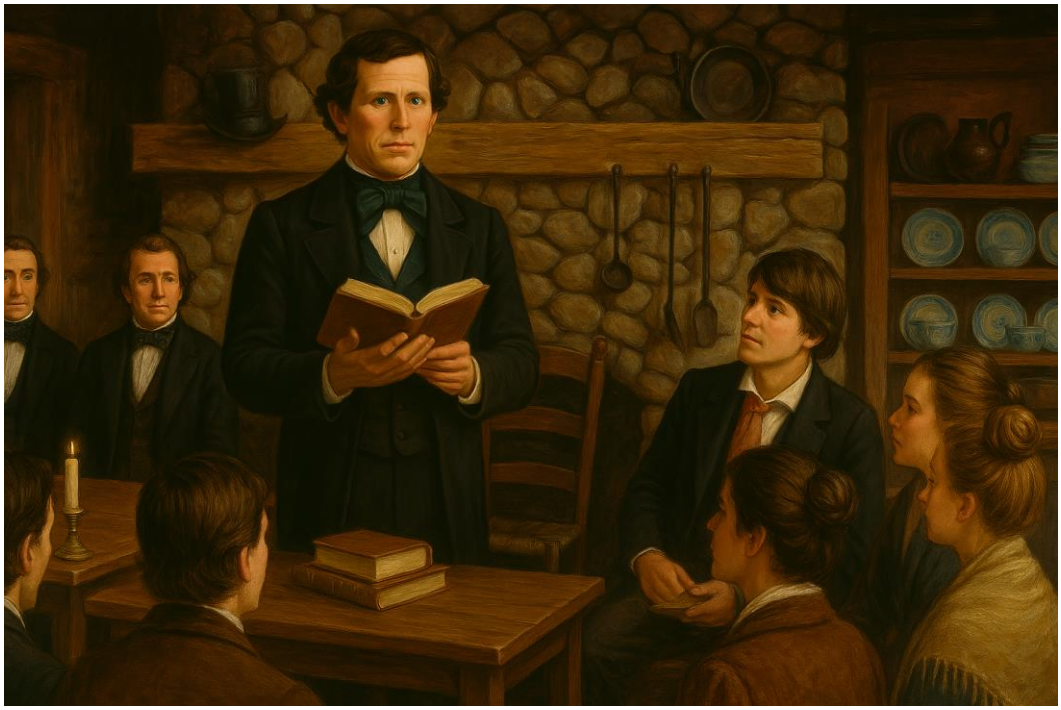
Restoring the Restoration

(An Essay on LDS Church History)

by Ralph Wilson - Last updated 5/2/2025



Contents

1- Introduction - Growing up LDS 8

2- How Should We View (Church) History? 14

Church Came Under Condemnation 17

Christ's Name Removed from Church 18

From Condemned to Rejected 21

Sealed Portion of Book of Mormon 25

Never Again Taken from The Earth? 26

The Redemption of Zion 27

The Church and Zion 28

Infiltration 30

Joseph's Last Dreams 31

3- Succession or Takeover? 32
Brigham Debates Sidney 34
Other Claimants 37
Majority Vote? 38
One True Church, One True Prophet? 40
The Gospel Is Simple and Christ Centered 42
Hostile Takeover 45
The Reorganized Church of Brigham Young 47
Brigham Knew Status of Church 49
Katharine Smith Accuses Brigham 50
William Smith Accuses Brigham 51
Joseph and Emma Denounce Brigham 53
Brigham Fails to Secure JST 56
Who Killed Joseph and Hyrum? 59
Timing of the Exodus 67
Prophet, Seer, and Revelator? 71
4- Brigham and Heber 75
Cochranites and Spiritual Wifery 78
Other Accusations of Adultery Against Brigham 81
Brigham's Revelation on Polygamy 82
Lorenzo Snow's Revelation 88
Brigham's Church Started in England 89
Who Was the First Polygamist in Scripture? 90
Abomination of Polygamy 91
Contract with Satan 93
5- John C. Bennett (1804-1867) 97
6- Willard Richards (1804 - 1854) 101
The Nancy Rigdon Affair 104

The Happiness Letter 107
Willard and Jennetta 109
7- Martha Brotherton 114
Martha's Affidavit - St. Louis, MO, July 13, 1842. 116
8- The Augusta Cobb Letters 125
9- Catherine Lewis (1803-1887) 139
Invited to Kimball Home 142
The Endowment 142
Blood Atonement 144
Death for Disclosure 145
Masonic Temple Oaths 147
Relentless Pursuit 149
Narrow Escape 150
Labeled Apostate 151
Brigham's Agenda 152
Brigham's Brigands 153
Exploitation of the Indians 154
Donation or Extortion? 157
Joseph Blamed for Everything 159
Purpose of Sealings 160
Multiple Urim and Thummims? 162
Wrongly Driven? 163
Leaders Extorted the Saints 164
Danger of Dissatisfaction 165
Plan to Retake Lost Properties 166
10- Temples and Freemasonry 168
Clayton Copied Masonic Texts 169
Endowment of Power in Kirtland 171

The Lectures on Faith 171
Current Endowment Not from Joseph 172
Was Joseph Even a Mason? 175
Brigham Takes Credit for Temple Ceremonies 177
Multiple Temples? 178
Nauvoo *Masonic* Temple Endowment 181
11- Brigham's Gadianton Gang 184
Banditti of the Prairies 190
Brigham's Other Enforcers 192
Blood Atonement 196
Blood Oaths 197
William Smith a Thorn in Brigham's Side 200
The Secret Chamber 200
William Smith Threatened 201
Evil Speaking Still Punished 204
12- William Clayton (1814-1879) 205
Sarah Crooks 206
Joseph F Smith (1838-1918) 214
Clayton Spies for Heber 219
Clayton Records Revelation on Polygamy? 219
Emma Burns the Revelation? 220
Inconvenient Dates 224
13- 132 Problems and Counting 225
Does God Use Legal Jargon? 226
Original Draft Altered 227
Scriptural Inconsistencies 228
Jacob Denounces Polygamy 229
A Loophole? 230
Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob Polygamists? 232

Article on Marriage Removed from D&C 236
Received Through Urim and Thummim? 237
Free Sin Card 237
First Resurrection? 238
Angel Angst 241
Celibacy 242
14- The Fruits of Polygamy 243
Brigham's Ultimatum to Whining Wives 243
Mark Twain On Reforming Polygamists 247
Angel (not Angell) with a Flaming Sword 249
Polyandry 250
Polygamy to Return? 251
Polygamy a Cure… for Prostitution?! 256
Everything Invented Since Joseph 256
15- Temple Marriage? 258
Proxy Names and New Names 259
Marriage in the Scriptures 260
Recommend Required for Exaltation? 261
Is Exaltation Mentioned in the Scriptures? 261
Affidavits 262
Lying for the Lord? 263
No DNA Evidence! 264
16- The Temple Lot Suit 265
Importance of the Temple Lot Suit 269
17- Did Elijah Restore Sealing Authority? 270
Joseph's Last Charge? 277
Brigham's Divorce Authority 280
18- Other Failings of Polygamy 282

Mormons and Anti-Mormons Agree 284
Fanny Alger 285
William McLellan (1806-1883) 286
19- False Traditions of Our Fathers 289
Blood Atonement Still Taught 292
Word to the Wise 296
Tithing Tyranny 301
Grind Upon the Faces of the Poor 306
Stay on the Covenant Path 309
20- True Versus False Prophets 310
Pride and Fine Apparel 311
Do We Practice Idolatry? 312
Many Concurrent Prophets? 317
Living Prophets More Important Than Scripture? 317
Secret Teachings 324
Targeting Children 325
Joseph Warned Against Depending on the Prophet 326
Joseph Condemned Blind Obedience 327
More Than a Fallen Church 328
The Arm of Flesh 332
21- Dead Works 333
22- Partner in the Beast System 335
UN Agenda 2030 335
23- Satanic Panic? 338
The Pace Memo 339
SRA Victim Testimonies 351
J.R. Sweet 351
Elisa E 352

Kristy Allen 353
Asia Raines 354
Kathy O'Brian 354
Brice Taylor 355
Loretta Gale 355
The Three Hamblin Sisters 355
Prominent Perpetrators 356
More Hinckley Allegations 358
Underground Tunnels 361
24- Russell Nelson 364
Skull and Bones 365
Friends of the world are enemies of God 367
25- Masonic Signs and Symbols 373
The Handgrip 373
The Pentagram 375
The All-Seeing Eye 376
The Beehive 377
26- Who are the Gentiles? 378
LDS Gentiles Commanded to take Gospel to Jews 379
27- The Doctrine of Christ 382
Personal Relationship with Christ? 384
28- Awaken to Our Awful Situation 386
29- Conclusion 390
My YouTube Playlists: 394
Recommended YouTube Channels: 394
Books Used from My Kindle Library: 395

1- Introduction - Growing up LDS

Now that I'm in my seventies and having grown up LDS with multi-generational LDS family lines on both sides, I can say I have served faithfully all my life in many callings, leadership positions, and a full-time mission to France. I have always been the go-to person, sometimes the only one showing up for assignments. I have a good knowledge of the scriptures, the gospel, and teachings of the church. I also consider myself among the most faithful in keeping the commandments. I only say this to emphasize that I am not a weak or disgruntled member looking for excuses to find fault. I have always been able to vigorously defend, rationalize, and explain, or at least "put on a shelf", the difficult parts of church history—like polygamy—because of a strong testimony in the Book of Mormon, Joseph Smith, and the restoration. You might say I've been a classic TBM (True Blue/Believing Mormon) all my life.

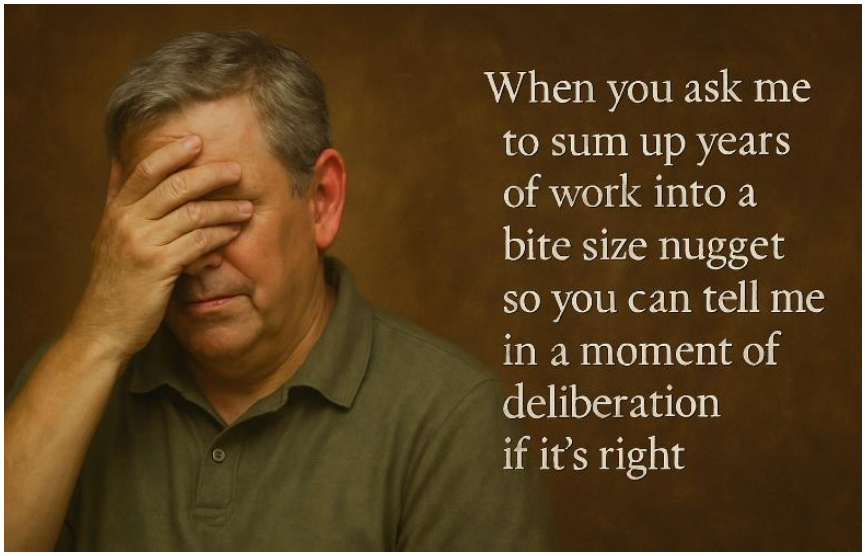
At the same time, I've always been one to think critically and challenge the status quo. And so, my interest in Church history has led me to many eye-opening discoveries. Things we were

never taught in Sunday School. And along the way I realized I was being led. And fortunately, it is now much easier, thanks to the internet, to access journals, books, letters, diaries, and documents such as those in the Joseph Smith Papers (JSP) project. There are also speeches given by Brigham Young recorded in a unique shorthand by a certain scribe that were only decoded in 2011. So, it's now possible to discover a more accurate history. It only requires a little open-mindedness.

So now I invite you to go on a journey with me to discover if the story we've been told—the one we've built our lives and testimonies on—is only part of the truth. What if there's another side to Church history—one that's buried in archives, hidden in journals, and visible only when we stop averting our eyes? I didn't set out to challenge anything. But after much research, the conclusions are inescapable. Some of what I've found affirms what we hold dear. But some of it changes everything. And if you stay with me till the end, I'll show you why it matters now more than ever.

Some of the more helpful books used in the creation of this essay are: "The Exoneration of Emma, Joseph and Hyrum" by Ronald Karren; "Joseph Fought Polygamy" by Richard and Pamela Price; "Joseph Told The Truth" by Whitney Horning, "The Secret Chamber: Spiritual Wifery and the Doctrine of Christ" by Val Brinkerhoff, "The Diaries and Journals of Joseph Smith: An American Prophet's Record" by LDS author Scott Faulring; "History of Joseph Smith" printed in the Times and Seasons; and the same title by his mother Lucy Mack Smith.

I have also read numerous books written by pioneers and early residents of Utah. Some are listed at the end of this essay. I have invested thousands of hours in researching.



But I am not alone in this effort. There has been a general awakening with many others coming to the same conclusions. And they too are among the most faithful of the Latter-Day Saints. However, not everyone has the time to invest in this time-consuming research. So, I hope this synopsis will help those who don't have the time or motivation to do so.

My intent is to help rebuild the faith many have lost in Joseph Smith, the Restoration, the Book of Mormon, and even God, due to not having a complete understanding of difficult church history, like polygamy, that is only exacerbated by the Church today through its release of "Saints – The Standard of Truth" (See Volume 1 here) and its online essays which paint Joseph in a negative light. There are reportedly large numbers leaving the

Church. Especially after the Church's response to Covid and its closing of churches and temples, its requirements to mask, to be "good global citizens", to follow directives of the CDC, the WHO, the United Nations, and its strong recommendation to take the vaccines that turned out to be deadly but were initially proclaimed to be a "Godsend" and were imposed upon BYU students and missionaries. These problems make more sense when viewed through the lens that I'm about to provide.

But it's unfortunate that so many who have experienced rude and hurtful awakenings turned to aggressive attacks against the church. Like John Dehlin and his Mormon Stories podcast. And many other podcasters and their fans who likewise take such glee in tearing down what they once believed in. Most of them no longer believe in God or the Bible. For me, this kind of ruins their credibility, especially in targeting just the Mormon church.

But note that it's not easy to speak openly about problems in the church. Perhaps it's due to our history of persecution that many have no tolerance of anything perceived as critical of the Church or its leaders. But President J Reuben Clark, counselor to David O McKay wisely said,

> *"If we have the truth, it cannot be harmed by investigations. If we have not the truth, it ought to be harmed."*

So, to be clear, I absolutely do believe Joseph Smith is a true prophet called of God. He translated the Book of Mormon from gold plates and restored many gospel truths. I also believe we

should not have to put difficult things on a shelf. Like Joseph, we have the right and the responsibility to turn to God and not man for answers. A personal relationship with Christ is paramount. We should listen to prophets but take what they say to God for verification and not blindly follow them. We must remember that all men are fallible and that it is idolatry to put anything or *anyone* before God.

> "We ought to obey God rather than men." Acts 5:29

Most LDS feel a sense of security simply from membership in the "one true church", but especially in proportion to their active participation in it. This leads to the feeling that "all is well in Zion", when all is far from well.

> *“And others will he pacify, and lull them away into carnal security, that they will say: All is well in Zion; yea, Zion prospereth, all is well—and thus the devil cheateth their souls, and leadeth them away carefully down to hell.” 2 Nephi 28:21*

We have all encountered people who don’t want to listen and whose eyes glaze over when they hear or see something they don’t want to deal with. It’s called cognitive dissonance. Plus, many are too proud to admit to being deceived. Enveloped in the protective shell of the Church, they go, “Lalala, not hearing this!”, I don't want to know about problems in the church ("hear no evil, see no evil, speak no evil”) … I don’t care about any of that… I only focus on light and love…”

They are thereby blinded by, and more subject to being deceived by the works of Satan. Worse, they refuse to do their part in exposing and destroying those evil works.

> *D&C 123:12 "For there are many yet on the earth among **all** sects, parties, and denominations, who are blinded by the subtle craftiness of men, whereby they lie in wait to deceive... 13 Therefore, that **we should waste and wear out our lives in bringing to light all the hidden things of darkness**..."*
>
> *Ephesians 5:11-17*
> *"Have nothing to do with the fruitless deeds of darkness, but rather **expose them**. Everything exposed by the light becomes visible— That is why it is said: **"Wake up, sleeper, Rise from the dead, and Christ will shine on you."** Be careful then how you live—not as unwise but as wise, making the most of every opportunity you have, because these are evil days. Don't be fools, then, but try to find out what the Lord wants you to do"*

2- How Should We View (Church) History?

- There is nothing new under the sun. (Eccl 1:9)
- Those who don't learn from history are destined to repeat it.
- History is never objective.
- History reflects the bias if not the outright lies of those who recorded and revised it.
- History is written by the victor.
- A lie repeated becomes the truth.

George Orwell in his classic "1984" says it this way:

> ***"Who controls the past, controls the future****: who controls the present, controls the past… Past events have no objective existence, but survive only in written records and in human memories. The past is whatever the records and the memories agree upon. And since the Ruling Party is in full control of all records, and in equally full control of the minds of its members, it follows that the past is whatever the Ruling Party chooses to make it.*

Following the death of Joseph Smith (at the age of 38) on **June 27, 1844**, the "Ruling Party" of the LDS Church was Brigham Young. He was an autocratic, self-described dictator. He said he had *"the right to dictate about everything..., yes even to the ribbons the women wear."* It was with this level of micromanagement that he supervised and actively participated in the revision of virtually all records of the church including journals, letters, the written history of the church, and even parts of the Doctrine and Covenants. See Changing LDS Church History. The official

History of the Church states in its Preface that it was entirely written under the strict inspection and approval of Brigham Young:

> *"The History of Joseph Smith is now before the world, and we are satisfied that a history more correct in its details than this was never published. To have it strictly correct, the greatest possible pains have been taken by the historians and clerks engaged in the work… Moreover, since the death of the Prophet Joseph, the history has been* ***carefully revised*** *under the* ***strict inspection of President Brigham Young****,* ***and approved by him****, We, therefore, hereby bear our testimony to all the world, unto whom these words shall come, that the History of Joseph Smith is true, and is one of the most authentic histories ever written." (B.H. Roberts, History of the Church, Preface to Official History of the Church, 1902)*

Although not published until 1902 (58 years after Joseph was murdered!), many of the writings and revisions took place within months. It was a peculiarly urgent undertaking, especially considering all the other pressures the Saints were under at that time. True history is recorded as it happens—not after careful revision by anyone, especially the one(s) with the most to gain, and then hyperbolically proclaiming it as: <u>the most correct, strictly correct, bearing testimony that is true, and the most authentic ever written</u>.... All these unnecessarily over-the-top claims only cast doubt and raise suspicion as to its authenticity.

This level of revision extends to nearly all records in church archives. It was very extensive, thorough, and careful. It's found everywhere you look in LDS history. Their own minutes from meetings to revise the historical records state that this is what they were doing. And the records themselves show the revisions, additions, erasures, cross-outs, different handwriting, different ink, blank spaces, inserted pages, and whole rewrites of journals. It's likely that some records were destroyed altogether if they didn't support the Brighamite narrative.

And many records are suspiciously locked away in church archives. Others are restricted to very limited access to only a few trusted insiders. What does this say about transparency and motives of the church? Even records kept for Joseph while he was alive were subject to modification since Joseph always employed scribes to record his daily activities and those scribes were often controlled by and answered to either Brigham Young or Heber Kimball. Once Joseph was dead and unable to defend himself, they could say anything they wanted.

And they did.

To better understand what led up to Joseph's death and what happened after, it is helpful to review certain events in church history that are not well known. Much of what I will now present is from our own scriptures and is quite plain. However, either due to general unfamiliarity them, or too much dependance on the church to spoon feed us what they want us to know (or not know), much of this will probably seem new.

Church Came Under Condemnation

In 1832 the Lord explained (in D&C 84:23-27) how Moses tried and failed to *"sanctify his people that they might behold the face of God.... But they hardened their hearts and could not endure his presence; therefore, the Lord in his wrath, for his anger was kindled against them, swore that they should not enter into his rest while in the wilderness, which rest is the fulness of his glory. Therefore, he took Moses out of their midst,* ***and the Holy Priesthood also****".*

Then in verses 54-59, the Lord tells the Saints that they are under the same condemnation. That their *"vanity and unbelief have brought the whole church under condemnation. And this condemnation resteth upon the children of Zion, even all... And they shall remain under this condemnation until they repent and remember the new covenant",* which is they must enter into His rest (the fulness of His glory) by humbling themselves with a broken heart and contrite spirit and receive the baptism of fire and the Holy Ghost. This condemnation happened in 1832, just two years after the Church was officially organized. The rest of Section 84 details what they needed to do to repent. *"Otherwise there remaineth a scourge and judgment to be poured out upon the children of Zion".*

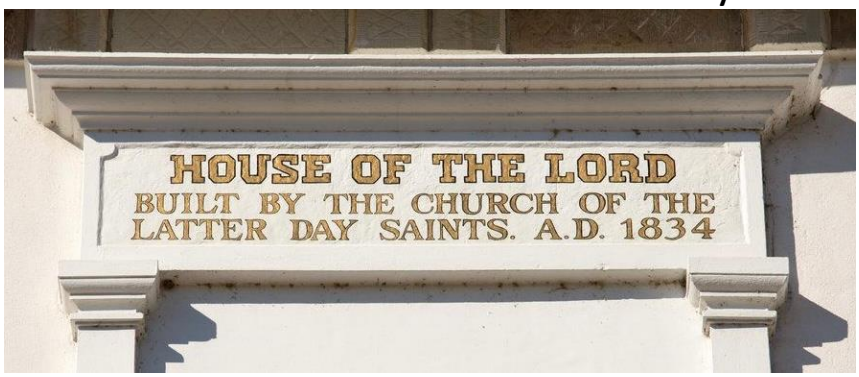
As with the children of Israel, this condemnation was never lifted (as confirmed by Presidents Benson and Nelson) because the Saints never succeeded in entering into the rest or presence of the Lord through the new covenant and becoming a Zion people. So, just as with Israel, the higher priesthood was removed from them. And Joseph was removed, just like Moses.

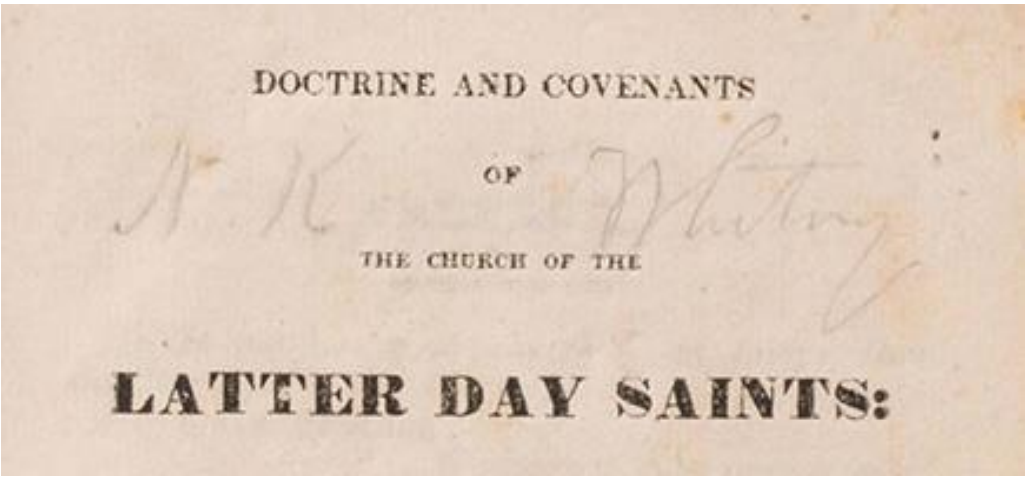
Christ's Name Removed from Church

The Church was formally organized in 1830 as "**The Church of Christ**." But most members today are unaware that as part of the condemnation of the Church, Christ removed His name from it. This was done in 1834 at a special conference. The name was changed by unanimous vote to "**The Church of the Latter Day Saints**".

> *"Kirtland, Ohio, May 3, 1834. MINUTES of a Conference of the Elders of the church of Christ, which church was organized ... on the 6th of April, A. D. 1830. The Conference came to order, and JOSEPH SMITH JR. was chosen Moderator... After prayer the Conference proceeded to discuss the subject of names and appellations, when a motion was made by SIDNEY RIGDON, and seconded by NEWEL K. WHITNEY, that this church be known hereafter by the name of THE CHURCH OF THE LATTER DAY SAINTS. Appropriate remarks were delivered by some of the members, after which the motion was put by the Moderator, and passed by unanimous voice." Minutes from Conference of the Church (HC v. 2: 62-63, May 3, 1834)*

Both the Kirtland Chapel and the 1835 Doctrine and Covenants bore the name of "The Church of the Latter Day Saints":




DOCTRINE AND COVENANTS

OF

THE CHURCH OF THE

LATTER DAY SAINTS:

This name change was no small thing. The name of the church matters. Remember when Christ visited the Nephites how the disciples asked Him what the church should be called:

> *3 Nephi 27:3 And they said unto him: Lord, we will that thou wouldst tell us the name whereby we shall call this church; for there are disputations among the people concerning this matter. 4 And the Lord said unto them: Verily, verily, I say unto you, why is it that the people should murmur and dispute because of this thing?5 Have they not read the scriptures, which say ye must take upon you the name of Christ, which is my name? For by this name shall ye be called at the last day; 6 And whoso taketh upon him my name, and endureth to the end, the same shall be saved at the last day. 7 Therefore, whatsoever ye shall do, ye shall do it in my name; therefore* ***ye shall call the church in my name****; and ye shall call upon the Father in my name that he will bless the church for my sake. 8 And how be it my church save it be called in my name? For if a church be called in Moses' name then it be Moses' church; or if it be called in the name of a man then it be the church of a man; but if it be called in my name then it is my church****, if it so*

> ***be that they are built upon my gospel****.... 10 And if it so be that the church is built upon my gospel then will the Father show forth his own works in it. 11 But if it be not built upon my gospel, and is built upon the works of men, or upon the works of the devil, verily I say unto you they have joy in their works for a season, and by and by the end cometh, and they are hewn down and cast into the fire, from whence there is no return."*

So, the church became the Church of the Latter Day Saints, not the Church of Christ. As we shall soon see, this is because the church had become infected by "the works of men" who would "have joy in their works for a season." The full weight of the meaning of this name change was probably not understood by many, and likely not known by the majority since it was difficult to communicate throughout all the territories where saints resided. So, although the legal name of the church became the Church of the Latter Day Saints, some still referred to it as The Church of Christ. Section 115 does say the church would be called The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. But as with other additions to the D&C, there's no documentation for this revelation, and no church vote on it. In any case, it did become the legal name under Brigham Young in Utah.

But whether it's prefaced simply as "The Church" or the likely unauthorized change back to "The Church of Jesus Christ", it is still "OF THE LATTER-DAY SAINTS", who, unfortunately, are still under condemnation. This ongoing status, as noted, has been tacitly acknowledged by presidents Benson and Nelson.

From Condemned to Rejected

While in their condemned state, the Lord gave the Saints one last chance in 1841 to avoid being formally *"rejected as a church"* and to *"recover what they had lost"* [the higher priesthood] if they would build a House to Him <u>within a set timeframe</u> AND then *"do what he says"* (Sanctify themselves and enter into His presence through the new covenant by receiving the baptism of fire and the Holy Ghost). Otherwise, they would be *"rejected as a church"* and *"unable to perform baptisms for the dead"* because the higher priesthood would *"not again"* be restored. Rather, they would be subject to cursings *until the third and fourth generations*.

Note that Spencer Kimball, a grandson of Heber Kimball, is 2nd gen. So, we have now reached and surpassed the third and fourth generations from Joseph. Is this why many of us are only now being awakened and led to a greater understanding of these things that should have been plain to us before?

> *Section 124:*
> *28 For there is not a place found on earth that he may come to and **<u>restore again</u>** <u>that which was lost unto you</u>, or <u>which he hath taken away, **even the fulness of the priesthood**</u>.... 31 But <u>I command you, all ye my saints, to build a **house** unto me</u>; and <u>I grant unto you a **sufficient time** to build a **house** unto me</u>; and during this time your baptisms shall be acceptable unto me. 32 But behold, <u>at the end of this appointment your baptisms for your dead shall not be acceptable unto me</u>; <u>and if you do not these things **at the end of the appointment ye**</u>*

shall be rejected as a church**, with your dead, saith the Lord your God. 33 For verily I say unto you, that after you have had **sufficient time** to build a house to me, wherein the ordinance of baptizing for the dead belongeth, and for which the same was instituted from before the foundation of the world, your baptisms for your dead cannot be acceptable unto me; 34 For therein are the keys of the holy priesthood ordained, that you may receive honor and glory. 35 And after this time, your baptisms for the dead, by those who are scattered abroad, are not acceptable unto me, saith the Lord.... 38 For, for this cause I commanded Moses that he should build a tabernacle, that they should bear it with them in the wilderness, and to build a house in the land of promise, that those ordinances might be revealed which had been hid from before the world was.... 45 And if my people will hearken unto my voice, and unto the voice of my servants whom I have appointed to lead my people, behold, verily I say unto you, they shall not be **moved out of their place**. 46 But if they will not hearken to my voice, nor unto the voice of these men whom I have appointed, they shall **not** be blest, because they pollute mine holy grounds, and mine holy ordinances, and charters, and my holy words which I give unto them. 47 And it shall come to pass that [even] if you build a house unto my name, **and do not do the things that I say**, I will not perform the oath which I make unto you, neither fulfil the promises which ye expect at my hands, saith the Lord. 48 For instead of blessings, ye, by your own works, bring cursings, wrath, indignation, and judgments upon your own heads, by your follies, and by all your abominations, which you practice before me, saith the Lord.... 50 ...I will visit upon the heads of those who hindered my work, **unto the third and fourth

***generation**, so long as they repent not, and hate me, saith the Lord God.*

The Nauvoo House was still not completed 3-1/2 years later in 1844 when Joseph was removed (murdered). And it was never completed even after that despite a rushed and lame attempt to avoid rejection before Brigham and company were "moved out of their place" and forced to leave Nauvoo.

"Never fully finished, the Nauvoo House was set on fire by arsonists in 1848. The building was totally destroyed by 1850." [BYU Library Archives]

The following extract from an address given by Lyman White (one of the few who remained faithful to Joseph) written in December 1851, confirms their understanding that the Church was rejected:

"…The church mostly went from there [Kirtland, Ohio] to Missouri, where they commenced another house from which they were driven to the State of Illinois, where we were commanded to build a house or temple to the Most High God. We were to have a sufficient time to build that house, during which time our baptisms for our dead should be acceptable in the river. If we did not build within this time we were to be rejected as a church, we and our dead together. Both the temple and baptizing went very leisurely, till the temple was somewhere in building the second story, when Bro. Joseph from the stand announced the alarming declaration that baptism for our dead was no longer acceptable in the river. As

much to say the time for building the temple had passed by, and both we and our dead were rejected together. …We remained in a gloomy fearful situation for a short time when the death of Bro. Joseph took place by the hands of the mob... showing to us much plainer than language could tell that ***the church was rejected if the head was taken from it****. The church now stands rejected together with their dead.* ***The church being rejected now stands alienated from her God in every sense of the word****."*

So, the church was rejected, the higher priesthood was not *again* restored, Joseph, its head was removed, and the Saints never succeeded thereafter in becoming a Zion people. We still haven't entered into the Lord's presence through the new covenant by submitting a broken heart and contrite spirit and receiving the baptism of fire and the Holy Ghost like the people of King Benjamin or the followers of Alma at the waters of Mormon, or the church in Acts 2.

Christ also told the Nephites that we, the LDS who would have the Book of Mormon, would reject the fullness of His Gospel:

3 Nephi 16:10,
And thus commandeth the Father that I should say unto you: At that day when the [LDS] Gentiles shall sin against my gospel, and shall reject the fulness of my gospel, and shall be lifted up in the pride of their hearts above all nations, and above all the people of the whole earth, and shall be filled with all manner of lyings, and of deceits, and of mischiefs, and all manner of hypocrisy, and murders, and priestcrafts, and

whoredoms, and of secret abominations; and if they shall do all those things, and shall reject the fulness of my gospel, behold, saith the Father, I will bring the fulness of my gospel from among them.

Perhaps you think we don't "do **all** those things." But Brigham's inner circle did. And we will soon learn that there is a hidden faction which still does. And failing to acknowledge and expose them makes us complicit.

Sealed Portion of Book of Mormon

Another evidence of our continued condemned and rejected status is that we have still not received the sealed portion of the Book of Mormon:

2 Nephi 27:7-8
*The book shall be sealed; and in the book shall be a revelation from God, from the beginning of the world to the ending thereof... the things which are sealed shall not be delivered in the day of the wickedness and **abominations** of the people. Wherefore the book shall be kept from **them**.*

Them in this verse, means **us**. The brother of Jared was also required to seal up his records for the same reason:

Ether 4:6
"For the Lord said unto me: [the sealed plates] shall not go forth unto the Gentiles until the day that they shall repent of their iniquity, and become clean before the Lord....

Never Again Taken from The Earth?

But isn't it true that what Joseph restored would never again be taken from the earth? This idea is from the following verse in the D&C which refers only to the *Aaronic* Priesthood:

> *D&C 13:1 Upon you my fellow servants, in the name of Messiah I confer the Priesthood of Aaron, which holds the keys of the ministering of angels, and of the gospel of repentance, and of baptism by immersion for the remission of sins; and this shall never be taken again from the earth, until the sons of Levi do offer again an offering unto the Lord in righteousness.*

But wasn't the Nauvoo House finished "enough" to where they started doing endowments in it after the death of Joseph? It was far from finished. Also, consider the following in reference to the Kirtland Chapel to see what God meant by "finished":

> *D&C 115:12 Thus let them from that time forth labor diligently until it shall be finished, from the corner stone thereof unto the top thereof,* ***until there shall not anything remain that is not finished****.*

In fact, knowing that the Church Joseph started was rejected for not completing the Nauvoo House, Brigham purposefully also left the St. George and subsequent temples unfinished stating:

> *"I do not want to quite finish this temple, for there will not be any Temple finished until the one is finished in Jackson County,*

Missouri pointed out by Joseph Smith. Keep this a secret to yourselves lest some may be discouraged." [Wilford Woodruff Journal (August 23, 1862)]

The Redemption of Zion

The failure of the church was also revealed in the parable called the **Redemption of Zion** in D&C 101:43-62. In verses 44-54 the Lord sends servants (apostles and missionaries) to plant trees (establish branches in his church), to build a hedge of protection around it (of faithful leaders and shepherds), and to build a tower (wherein all can ascend to God under the new covenant). However, the servants reason among themselves and decide it is not worth the money or effort to build the tower, and the watchmen on the hedge fall asleep allowing the enemy to come in and destroy the Church (as established by Joseph).

The parable then continues in a future time in verses 55-62, where the Lord ***again*** calls a servant (identified in D&C 103:21 as **Joseph Smith**) to redeem and reclaim Zion *"the land of my vineyard"* (those properties in Jackson County Missouri purchased for the New Jerusalem temple), and to lead Zion (the people) in exodus from [Spiritual] Babylon, just as Moses led the Israelites in an exodus from Egypt to the promised land. Verse 62, *"and after many days all things were fulfilled."*

This redemption of Zion has clearly not yet taken place. It would only be, as this parable says, *"after many days"* that *"all things were fulfilled"* (a future time). This implies that Joseph

Smith must return to finish what he started and lead an exodus (from spiritual Babylon) to establish Zion.

And note that the gathering place is still Jackson County—not the deserts of Salt Lake City and Utah which fulfilled the curse of them being *"moved out of their place".*

> *D&C 101:20 "And, behold, there is none other place appointed than that which I have appointed; neither shall there be any other place appointed than that which I have appointed, for the work of the gathering of my saints—"*
>
> *Jeremiah 17: 5, Thus saith the Lord; Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the Lord. 6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, in a* ***salt land*** *and not inhabited.*

The Church and Zion

Zion means the pure in heart—or a people "of one heart." *"And the Lord called his people Zion, because they were of one heart and one mind, and dwelt in righteousness; and there was no poor among them." Moses 7:18* Clearly, we are not there yet.

Zion is also a place. Similarly, a church can be either a people or an institution. Scriptural references to the church of Christ are of the former. Therefore, the true church of Christ is made up of those who are true believers in Christ regardless of affiliation

with a particular denomination. There are over 40,000 Christian denominations or institutional religions in the world today (including more than 100 that trace their origins to Joseph Smith), all nuanced by the precepts of men. If Joseph were to ask again today which of them is true, the answer would be the same as in 1820... **None of them!**

> *D&C 10:67 Behold, this is my doctrine—whosoever repenteth and cometh unto me, the same is my church. 68 Whosoever declareth **more or less** than this, the same is not of me, but is against me; therefore he is not of my church.*
>
> *3 Nephi 11*
> *38 And again I say unto you, ye must repent, and be baptized in my name, and become as a little child, or ye can in nowise inherit the kingdom of God. 39 Verily, verily, I say unto you, that **this is my doctrine**, and whoso buildeth upon this buildeth upon my rock, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against them. 40 And whoso shall declare more or less than this, and establish it for my doctrine, the same cometh of evil, and is not built upon my rock; but he buildeth upon a sandy foundation, and the gates of hell stand open to receive such when the floods come and the winds beat upon them.*

Although Joseph Smith succeeded in bringing forth the Book of Mormon and thereby laying the foundation of the restoration, he failed to establish a Zion society just like Moses did. How did this happen? The church was infiltrated and corrupted almost from the beginning. This should not be surprising.

Just as Jesus was betrayed by Judas, one of the twelve, Joseph was betrayed by Brigham, also one of the twelve. And just as the church established by Jesus only survived for a short time, so the church restored by Joseph only survived for a short time.

Infiltration

Joseph was attacked from the moment of the first vision. Satan brought all his forces to bear. Most of the early servants were either quickly corrupted or were Judases from the beginning. Nearly all initially involved were young and vulnerable. Most were in their twenties or thirties. From Oliver Cowdery to the three witnesses, the first wave of servants quickly fell. Then Satan introduced secret combinations in the second wave led by Brigham Young, Heber Kimball, Willard Richards, John Taylor, and others. There was a rapid turnover among them. Eight of the original Twelve apostles were excommunicated. The ones who remained were the core adopters of polygamy. They chose replacements with similar inclinations who were either deceived or willing participants in Satan's schemes.

Christ's ministry lasted only 3-1/2 years before he was crucified. Joseph survived 15 years after organizing the church. But it was infiltrated from the outset, condemned within two years, then rejected and he was removed. This may sound outrageous, but it is the established pattern throughout the scriptures. True prophets and messengers are persecuted and killed, while the

corrupt ones survive and thrive through secret combinations. They have joy in their works for a season but then the end comes. This essay will attempt to expose all this.

Joseph's Last Dreams

In the final days before his martyrdom, Joseph had a series of dreams foreshadowing what was to happen. On the last day while incarcerated, he had a dream called The Dilapidated Barn, where he returned to his old farm and found it run down, and the barn being taken over by a murderous gang (a seeming reference to what was happening to his church). They challenged his ownership and threatened his life. He escaped while they were distracted by their infighting. He felt that in its deteriorated condition, it was not worth fighting for.

He also had two dreams involving steamboats—which again seemed to represent the church. In one the boat was capsized by a great storm and despite all his and his brother Samuel's efforts, it went down with all on board.

Then two nights before his death on the way to Carthage Jail, Joseph dreamed that he and Hyrum were on a steamboat near shore that caught fire. They alone had sense to escape by leaping into the water. They watched it drift towards the wharf and town, which also caught fire "as if by whirlwind… so that the scene of destruction and horror of the frightened inhabitants were terrible." Meanwhile, he and Hyrum proceeded across the mighty deep but were soon joined by

their brother Samuel who informed them that “he had been lonesome back there”. They soon reached the shores of a magnificent city, with gold and silver steeples more beautiful than any on earth from which a small boat arrived almost instantly and welcomed them “with music such as is not on earth.” They were then greeted by “old friends, music from a thousand towers, and the light of God Himself at the return of three of His sons.” These dreams confirm not only the brothers’ fate, but that of the church.

3- Succession or Takeover?

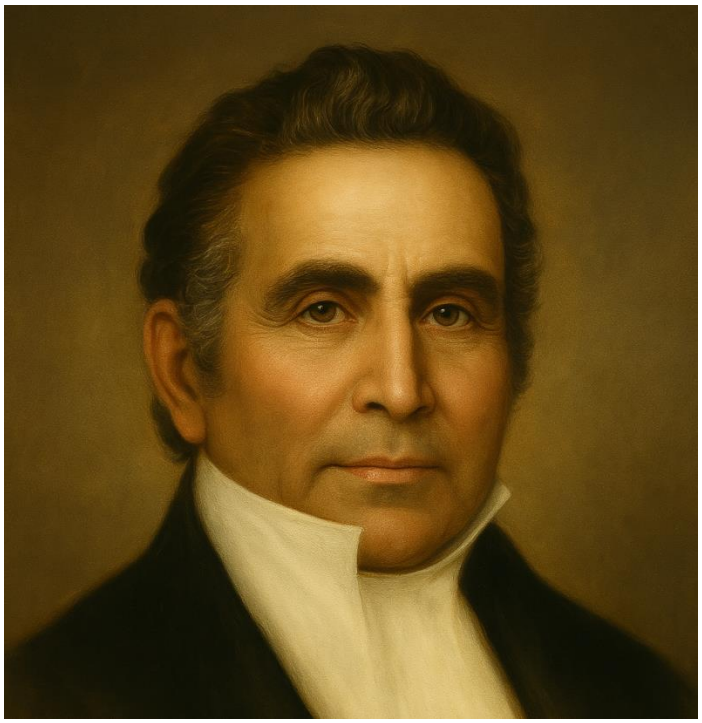
When Joseph and Hyrum Smith were murdered (along with their brother Samuel Smith just weeks later by poisoning), many wondered if the church Joseph founded would be able to survive without him or at least a lineal successor. Of course, most of them desperately wanted to believe, just as we do today, that God would not allow the church that Joseph had helped restore to remain rejected and without a prophet.
But if God intended for it to continue completely intact, why didn't He just protect Joseph, Hyrum, and Samuel, and remove Brigham, Heber, and others who were corrupting it? This isn’t how God works. We have free agency. He allows the wicked to persecute the righteous in order to condemn them. And it wasn't just Brigham and a few others who the Lord condemned. There were many in the body of the Saints who were deceived and willingly led by a man who dictated his own fleshly precepts rather than develop their own relationship with Christ. They were therefore vulnerable to Brigham’s lies and

were deceived by him. So, God did not intervene. He allowed Joseph to be taken. He did not anoint another prophet in his place. He gave the people what they wanted. Brigham Young.

But before Brigham pulled off his heist, there was a succession crisis. Because there wasn't anyone who stood out as the obvious successor. Rather, there were many who stepped forward claiming some right or ability to lead the church. That's why it was called the succession crisis of 1844 (Wikipedia) which led to many splinter groups forming.

As part of their plan to takeover, they began calling Joseph a fallen prophet behind his back. They said he could no longer receive revelations as at first. Although this was a consequence of the church being rejected, they tried to use it as part of their justification to take over the church—all while they themselves were secretly practicing spiritual wifery (the early term for polygamy), which was really fornication and adultery. And they convinced many of the Saints to do likewise. They did this under the protection of secret blood oaths.

Brigham Debates Sidney



Sidney Rigdon (1793-1876)

But many of us only know about Sidney Rigdon debating Brigham Young a month after the martyrdom to decide who would succeed Joseph—and that Brigham won. (As if this were

how God would go about calling the next prophet.) However, many of the Saints believed that Joseph had designated his 11-year-old son, Joseph III, to be his lineal successor. So, the debate was actually over who would act as "temporary custodian" of the Church until young Joseph III came of age. In the debate, Brigham shrewdly (though wrongly) argued that the Twelve (with him as head of the Twelve) had more authority collectively than any one individual, like Sidney, to act in the capacity of custodian. So, that is what they voted on. No one thought at the time that Brigham Young intended to permanently take over and be president himself.

It wasn't until three and a half years after the twelve assumed control of the church as its "temporary custodian" that Brigham returned to Winter Quarters (while most of his followers and several apostles were out west) and had himself nominated and then ***voted*** President of *his* now stolen Church. Orson Hyde later reminisced about this at the October 1860 conference:

> *"It has been said by some that Brigham was appointed by the people, and not by the voice of God."*

Because of this, they were looking for ways to bolster Brigham's claim of succession. One way was surfacing a story years later claiming that when Brigham debated Sydney, his visage transfigured into that of Joseph Smith thus proving that he had Joseph's blessing. However, this story does not hold up to scrutiny. See "The Transfiguration: Fact or Fiction?"

And although Brigham initially acknowledged young Joseph III's lineal right, privately he vowed neither Joseph III nor any of his younger brothers (Frederick, Alexander, or David), nor any other Smith would ever lead the church. Before long he was saying this publicly. For example, on November 4, 1860, at Fort Ephraim Utah, Brigham complained in a discourse, that "old Mormons" were missing the revelations of Joseph and still expecting Joseph III ("young Joseph") to assume his rightful role as prophet and head of the church:

> *"This people [are] anxious for revelation - keep Brother Watt to write revelation; all [that we] Gods servants say is revelation; read my sermons if you want written revelation. **All you old mormons believe in little Joseph**. I want you should believe that he is the son of Joseph the Prophet who was the son of Joseph [Sr] the Patriarch - I want you should believe in **Friedrich**, just as much in as in **Joseph**; in **Alexander** as much as in Fredrick; they will never lead the church, no never! They have served Emma as long; she will go to hell as sure as her name is Emma Smith. I want you to believe Joseph prophesied still another I want you to believe in - one in her womb and his name shall be **David** and on him shall the kingdom rest; and when I want him he will meet me as a friend and he will tell me you are the friend of my father's family, he has thrown them into the open sea and he will make them paddle. You have abused the things [polygamy] taught by the Prophet, you shall pay the debt. **You have denied plurality of wives**; God will bring them to the mountains [of Utah] if angels have to pluck them up and carry them; but young Joseph will never lead this kingdom - God bless you."*

At the time of the debate, Sidney Rigdon had a stronger claim since he was the only remaining counselor in the First Presidency. This is because William Law, the Second Counselor, had just been excommunicated by Joseph only a couple of months before (for spiritual wifery!) He and his brother Wilson Law became his bitter enemies and they started the Nauvoo Expositor to defame him.

> [Note: By 1844, Joseph had very few friends left. Almost all had turned against him, including the Twelve and many others whose names we have only heard mentioned in the most positive light in church history despite them not remaining faithful to Joseph. Remember that even the three witnesses: Oliver Cowdery, Martin Harris, and David Whitmer, and previous stalwarts like John C Bennett his former first counselor and Co-President, and now William Law his second counselor and many other early friends had turned against him.]

Other Claimants

But there were many others besides Sidney who had various claims to succeed Jospeh. Emma strongly believed that William Marks, as President of the Nauvoo High Council and the Nauvoo Stake, had the right to lead the church both because of comments Joseph had made to her and because of the outline of church government in D&C 107. Whereas the Twelve did not have any right because they, along with the quorum of the Seventy, were assigned as traveling missionaries and they were specifically told by Joseph that they had no authority to administer in the affairs of the church where stakes were

established. They only had authority to establish branches in the mission field. It was the quorums of the First Presidency and the High Council that were tasked with administering the church. (See D&C 107.)

Although there were these clear distinctions in responsibilities, each of the four quorums had equal voting rights when it came to settling matters between the quorums or issues raised that could not be settled within a quorum. This was to maintain a balance of power. It was not hierarchical. No one quorum could exercise authority over another. Even the Prophet as a member of the Quorum of the First Presidency was subject to the decision of this "common council of the quorums." Matters affecting the whole church required all four quorums to reach unanimity followed by a vote of the whole church. This was known as the Law of Common Consent.

Majority Vote?

But amid the succession crisis, the Twelve, in conspiring to take over the church, had no intention of following the rules. And although there were upwards of 30,000 members in total at the time Joseph was killed located throughout Europe and the Eastern and Mid Plains States, it was just a group of about 2000 English and Scandinavian converts in Nauvoo (that Brigham and the Twelve had recently brought over) who voted to follow them. They were already loyal and biased towards those men who they were familiar with. Plus, Sidney had been slow to return to Nauvoo, and when he did, the Twelve strongly denounced him and threatened his life. So, he made only a

weak appeal to his right. But there were just as many in Nauvoo (including Emma and the remaining Smiths), not to mention the majority who lived elsewhere, that did not follow Brigham.

However, Brigham Young, as head of the Twelve apostles, had control of the missionaries, who, as they traveled about, encouraged existing and new converts going forward to join with the Brighamites. This, together with blatant intimidation of non-supporters, is the main reason Brigham succeeded over the others who tried to continue what Joseph started.

> [Note: However, as we shall see, Brigham had one other significant advantage. He and his co-conspirators were the only ones who were **acting** on a preconceived plan. Everyone else was **reacting** to an unforeseen situation since Joseph's death came as a complete surprise and shock to them. So, even potential successors with more valid claims were unprepared to mount any sort of cohesive succession campaign. Whereas Brigham's faction was already poised and well prepared to move in and take control of the church. They already had possession of most of the historical records, property titles, and finances.]

When Joseph III came of age, he was denounced by Brigham for not having followed him out west and especially for not supporting polygamy. Brigham blamed this on his mother Emma, claiming she "kept him under her spell.” He also denounced Emma as being “the most evil and wicked woman on earth” for not having accepted polygamy. Joseph III eventually became president of the Reorganized Church of

Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints (RLDS) with encouragement from his mother Emma and the Smith family. Their main goal was to try and reorganize the church Joseph founded minus the polygamy and other novel and "pernicious" doctrines of the Brighamite church.

One True Church, One True Prophet?

Each one of the many restoration branches claimed Joseph Smith as their founder along with the Book of Mormon. And each one thereby claimed to be the “one and only” true church. We know children born into any particular religion naturally assume the belief of their parents. So, if you were born into one of the other restoration branches, RLDS for example, you would naturally claim *it* was the *only* true church despite being very familiar with the larger and more successful LDS church.

However, the question must be asked: **Is it possible that the church Joseph Smith founded did not truly survive his death and none of the succession branches can claim to be the one and only true church?** And, given Christ's definition that His church is simply those that believe in Him and are baptized in His name, can we even say that any institutional church, regardless of how correct their doctrines and beliefs are, is the one true church?

When Jesus gave final instructions to His apostles just before his crucifixion, it was to do one thing: preach the Gospel of repentance to all nations. He gave the same assignment to the twelve *disciples* He selected among the Nephites. He gave no

instructions on establishing an institutional church led by someone voted by his peers to be president. His church was simply any group of believers who came to Him in repentance;

> "where two or three are gathered together in my name... behold, there will I be in the midst of them."
>
> *"Yea, even he [Alma] commanded them that they should preach nothing save it were repentance and faith on the Lord, who had redeemed his people." (Mosiah 18:20)*

Perhaps the reason why so many believed they were called by Joseph to lead the church following his death is likewise because he really had called on many (just as Jesus and Alma did) to take initiative wherever they were to teach the gospel of repentance. He didn't intend for any of them to be the "one" leader of an institutional church. That local congregations should have some organization with various offices makes perfect sense. But neither Joseph nor the apostles or disciples of Jesus attempted to centrally rule an institutional church.

Christianity persisted following the death of Christ. And Joseph's restoration has likewise persisted following his death. Both imperfectly. And not because of any one leader. But rather despite the many individuals who have tried to be the one leader based on their own precepts. If those converted to Christ would look to Him only, and were able to hear His voice, there would be no need for one prophet/president to rule them all. Prophets are messengers. Christ alone is the one

shepherd. We are to hear from Him individually, not through a hierarchy of men imposing their precepts on us.

The Gospel Is Simple and Christ Centered

The original version of the Fourth Article of Faith as written by Joseph, declares:

> *"We believe **the** principles and ordinances of the Gospel are: first, Faith in the Lord Jesus Christ; second, Repentance; third, Baptism by immersion for the remission of sins; fourth, Laying on of hands for the gift of the Holy Ghost..."*

This, of course, agrees with all scriptural references which define the Doctrine of Christ—which is not to be added to or taken from. However, the Brighamite church made a subtle but critical change by inserting a single word: "the ***first*** principles and ordinances…", thus allowing them to add any other principles and ordinances they wanted as requirements to salvation. This is how they added [plural] marriage, endowments, and other temple covenants, plus all temple recommend requirements: tithing, word of wisdom, wearing garments, regular attendance, etc., as requirements to salvation—all administered by men having the right "keys." This is the doctrine of men, not the Doctrine of Christ.

As a result, many in the Church today believe that a temple recommend is their E-ticket into the celestial kingdom. It is earned by paying tithing to the church; following and sustaining the First Presidency and the Twelve as "prophets, seers, and

revelators”; observing the word of wisdom; wearing garments; attending meetings; ministering; actively serving in the ward; setting up chairs; baking cookies; etc., all of which are dead works if we don’t personally know and follow Christ and His plans for us individually.

We are taught we must “follow the prophet” and apostles. We can pray to God, but we are supposed to get our answers from *them* and not Him. Yes, this is exactly what was said in a recent

email newsletter I received from the Church. Most of us haven't received the baptism of fire and the Holy Ghost which requires sincerely and earnestly offering up a broken heart and a contrite spirit. Instead, we are taught to simply follow the prophet and the brethren (“the 15").

If you blindly follow the precepts of men, and trust in their arms of flesh, and they lead you in the wrong direction, you will be held accountable. Some people argue that only the errant prophets will suffer consequences because you followed them in good faith. This is not true. Though the person leading you astray may incur greater penalties, you will be punished for your own choices. We must discern individually.

Hostile Takeover

Since the High Council had authority to administer over the established church and the Twelve did not, Brigham proceeded to eliminate them as competition by ordaining all existing priesthood holders in Nauvoo to the office of Seventy so they would be under control of the Twelve. Even though the Seventy as a quorum had equal voting authority with all the other quorums including the Twelve, they were functionally under the direction of the Twelve as missionaries.

So, on September 29th, 1844, Brigham rearranged the existing Quorum of the Seventy which was then composed of seven presidents who each presided over 9 members (7x9=63 plus 7 presidents equaled 70 total) by making those 63 members presidents, seven each for 9 new quorums. Together with the original 7 presidents, this made a total of ten Quorums of Seventy. Then on October 8, 1844, he started filling those now ten empty quorums of seven presidents each with all the lower priesthood holders that were in the Nauvoo Stake. On that single day, Brigham Young ordained more than 400 men to the office of Seventy. This included all Deacons, Teachers, Priests, and Elders (under the age of 35). The Seventy had suddenly become the most numerous office in the church, accounting for about 80% of Nauvoo's males who held priesthood office. This mass ordination to the office of Seventy under the assumed authority of Brigham Young removed them from the jurisdiction of the Stake High Council and placed them under Brigham Young and the Twelve. So, almost no one was left

under the Stake High Council in Nauvoo to challenge his authority. Everyone was now in the new Quorums of Seventy that were ostensibly under the Twelve's jurisdiction. It was a blatant coup d'etat.

By the time of the exodus from Nauvoo in February 1846, Brigham Young had filled thirty-five Quorums of Seventy (35x70=2450). This accounted for most of the males who received the endowment in the Nauvoo "Temple." Nearly twenty-five hundred deacons, teachers, priests, and elders were transferred out of the jurisdiction of the Stake High Council.

Now for the High Priests. On the same day he called eighty-five of Nauvoo's high priests to go abroad in all the congressional districts of the United States to preside over the branches of the church. He made them Branch Presidents. Although he also didn't have authority to do that, once done, they too assumed they were under his direction in the mission field. Three months later Brigham Young called another fifty High Priests as missionaries. He thereby reversed the roles of the apostles and stake leaders as established by Joseph, giving stake leaders the assignment of missionary while the apostles assumed leadership over the entire church.

In this way Brigham Young completely circumvented the Nauvoo High Council, which only three years before had been

given the revealed designation in D&C 124:131, as *"the cornerstone of Zion."*

The Reorganized Church of Brigham Young

Although the LDS Church became the largest and most successful of the many splinter groups in the succession crisis, all of which claimed they were trying to continue what Joseph started, this does not make it the "one true church." It is not a continuation of the church Joseph established any more than the 1.3-billion-member Catholic church is a continuation of the church that Jesus started by them claiming Peter as their first pope.

And Brigham did not truly succeed Joseph as the "second" president and prophet of the original restored church any more than Sidney Rigdon did with his followers (the Rigdonites), or James Strang with his (the Strangites), or Granville Hedrick (the Church of Christ or Hedrickites), or Lyman Wight (also the Church of Christ or Wightites), or Joseph III (the RLDS or Josephites), or William Smith and his followers, or any of the others. Also, size and success are more in line with corrupt worldly institutions than the small and humble remnant.

Even if you can rationalize that the LDS church somehow survived despite Brigham's antics, consider that the Nephites, who did achieve a Zion Society after Christ's visit to them, gradually regressed and within 200 years again became prideful, built up many wealthy churches, and were once again

ruled by Lucifer and secret combinations. Here we are 200 years after Joseph in the same boat. It's an inescapable pattern.

In any case, Brigham was simply elected by his mostly European followers and should be known as the "first" president of his own personally styled church based on polygamy along with his many other novel and subsequently repudiated doctrines—like Adam God, Blood Atonement, blacks banned from priesthood, and support of slavery—all contrary to scriptures and the teachings of Joseph. Further evidence that he considered it to be his church is that he required everyone coming to Utah to be rebaptized. Also, he and many other subsequent leaders have had numerous failed *prophecies*. So, why is it claimed that LDS prophets can't lead us astray?!

In fact, as noted, it is more correct to say that the true church of Christ is not any denomination or institution, but simply those people who believe in Him and accept the new covenant by repenting and receiving the baptisms of water, and of fire and the Holy Ghost. **Christ is the only gatekeeper to our salvation:**

> *"I am the way and the truth and the life.* ***No one comes to the Father except through me****." John 14:6*

No prophet, priest, or religious institution can stand between us and God. It is He alone who judges our hearts. The works we perform reflect the intents of our heart, but works alone mean nothing unless He knows us, and we know Him personally. Most LDS who are sincere *believers* in Christ can certainly count

themselves among the 10 virgins. But unless we come to *know* Him personally and stop looking to an institutional church led by the precepts of men for our salvation, we will not be found among the five wise virgins who have their lamps filled with oil, which is His Spirit. The Spirit by which we know Him, and He knows us.

> *Matt. 28:11 Afterward came also the other [LDS] virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. 12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.*
>
> *3 Nephi 14:22 Many will say to me in that day: Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name, and in thy name have cast out devils, and in thy name done many wonderful works? [attended all my meetings, served in the temple, paid my tithing, followed the brethren, "ministered" to my assigned families...]*

Even the few humble followers of Christ can be led astray by the precepts of men:

> *2 Ne 28:14 " ...all have gone astray save it be a few, who are the humble followers of Christ; nevertheless, they [even the few humble followers] are led, that in many instances they do err because <u>they are taught by the precepts of men</u>."*

How does this not apply to us?

Brigham Knew Status of Church

Of course, Brigham and the other apostles and their followers knew the condemned and rejected status of the Church. But

they coveted the power and gain it afforded them and the ability to practice spiritual wifery (polygamy) under the false claim of it being authorized by God in a revelation to Joseph. Unwilling to lose all this, they had been scheming for some time to take over the church and had begun calling Joseph a fallen prophet behind his back. Towards the end, Joeph's enemies openly labeled him a fallen prophet. And they knew shortly before orchestrating his murder that he was on to them and was about to take action to have them prosecuted and ex'd. They therefore had to move quickly to eliminate Joseph and his potential successors, Hyrum, and Samuel.

Katharine Smith Accuses Brigham

It is extremely significant that Joseph's younger sister Katharine accused Brigham and others of the Twelve of murdering her brothers to take over the church in this interview with **I.G. Davidson** published in three newspapers in May 1894: **The Carthage Republican, The Quincy Whig, and The Salt Lake Tribune:**

> *"I was in Nauvoo a few [four] days before my brothers were brought to Carthage, where they met their death. I shall never forget that Saturday, June 23, 1844, when I last saw my brothers alive. I heard Brother Joseph's last sermon, delivered to a great audience in Nauvoo -- the largest crowd I have ever seen in the open air, for no house would hold the people. I might say that it was more in the nature of a prophecy than a sermon, or rather its conclusion was, for as he finished he turned [and] stood facing some of the high priests and Elders*

*sitting there -- church dignitaries who were seated on the platform behind him and told them that there was seated on the speaker's stand beside him those who were conspiring to deliver him up to the enemy... **to take his life, and who would be responsible for his death.**"*

*"[He said] "**There are those among you who will betray me soon; in fact, you have plotted to deliver me up to the enemy to be slain**." The truth of this prophecy is of history. **He was betrayed, and by his own alleged best friends. These same fellows attempted to assume the reigns of the church at his death. They not only attempted this, but they attempted to introduce obnoxious teachings [spiritual wifery] into the church."***

Those Joseph referenced sitting on the stand beside him were none other than Brigham Young, Heber Kimball, Willard Richards, John Taylor, and others of the Twelve. They were protecting their secret involvement in "spiritual wifery." As we will see, they were also involved in counterfeiting, robbery, murder, extortion, and other nefarious activities. It was a "Gadianton" style secret combination crime ring.

William Smith Accuses Brigham

William Smith, Joseph's younger and only surviving brother, published in the Warsaw Signal, Warsaw, Illinois, Oct. 20, 1845:

"B. Young and P. P. Pratt were the first to preach and to practice the "spiritual wife" doctrine, in the city of Boston and other places... [Brigham] has associated around him,

men, bound by oaths and covenants, who are reckless enough to commit almost any crime, or fulfill any command that their self-crowned "head" might give them...

*"In noticing the claim of Brigham Young to superior power and authority. I would here observe that I heard my brother Joseph declare before his death; that Brigham Young was a man, whose passions, if unrestrained, were calculated to make him the most **licentious** man in the world, and should the time ever come, said he, that this man should lead the church, he would certainly lead it to destruction. What, my bretheren, I would ask you, are the claims of Brigham Young to the keys of the church, above the rest of the Twelve? They are keys which Joseph never conferred on Brigham Young, nor was power ever given to him to lead the church in his place as his successor. The church is hereby warned."*

Brigham responded by excommunicating William and threatening his life. They were almost certainly plotting to take out William. But Brigham was doubtless reluctant to carry out this threat as the murder of a fourth brother (or fifth if we include Don Carlos as noted below) would have been too obvious. Brigham's fears were nonetheless justified as William claimed his lineal right to succeed Joseph, proclaimed himself President of the Church, and excommunicated Brigham and the Twelve. This action, of course, was not recognized by the Brighamites.

[Note: Joseph's youngest brother, Don Carlos, died suspiciously in 1841. At that time, he was editor and publisher of the *Times*

and Seasons, and previously of the *Messenger and Advocate*, the *Elders' Journal*, the 1835 edition of the Doctrine and Covenants, and several editions of the Book of Mormon. Some believe he was poisoned so that those loyal to Brigham could take over the printing operations, both to control content and to use it for their counterfeiting activities, and probably to eliminate him as a future potential successor—making a total of 4 brothers murdered!]

Joseph and Emma Denounce Brigham

Emma in responding to a question from Sister Brackenbury as to whether Brigham would not lead the church in case of Joseph's death, quoted her husband Joseph as saying, "I would pity the people that should follow Brigham as a leader" Why she asked? "Because he would lead them to hell."

Emma also maintained that Brigham was directly responsible for her husband's death. Brigham himself and many others confirm this:

Brigham Young

> *"Emma is naturally a very smart woman; she is subtle and ingenious, and she has made all her children believe that myself, brother Kimball, and the other members of the twelve laid the plot which terminated in the death of the prophet. This charge is especially laid to myself."*
> *(Brigham Young – Oct 1866 Conference)*

"I wish to say to the elders of Israel, to all people, I shall tell you of your iniquity and talk about you just as I please, and when you feel like killing me for so doing, as some of the people did who called themselves brethren in the days of Joseph Smith, look out for yourselves, for false brethren were the cause of Joseph's death, and I am not a very righteous man." [Salt Lake Bowery, October 6, 1855; Journal of Discourses, Volume 3, Page 9]

Brother Broadbent in a testimony meeting in Utah 1870:

"Broadbent, said those who murdered the prophet are shortly to be revealed, and they will not be able to deny it, but will acknowledge it, <u>they are in this place</u>. [Meaning as I understood <u>the leaders of the church]</u> and will be revealed by the spirit of revelation to the saints. Thus sayeth the spirit." President of the Stake said, "the spirit has whispered the same to me as to Bro Broadbent."

Wilford Woodruff

"I remember what Joseph said a short time before he was slain, in one of the last sermons I ever heard him preach. Said he, "Men are here today who are seeking my blood, and they are those who have held the priesthood and have received their washings and anointings; Men who have received their endowments." [Tabernacle, December 21, 1856; Journal of Discourses, Volume 4, Page 149.]

Apostle George A. Smith

"Joseph said to the council and police, I might live, as Caesar might have lived, were it not for a <u>right hand Brutus</u>;"

[Tabernacle, March 18, 1855: Journal of Discourses, Volume 2, Page 217]

Brigham greatly feared what Emma knew and what she might say. Before leaving Nauvoo, Brigham's henchmen began making veiled threats and effectively holding her hostage in her own home with guards outside under the pretense of protection against further "mob" violence. Emma described attempts to burn down her house:

> *"My house was set on fire several times and one time wood was piled up at the side of the house and set a fire. It burned the siding considerably and went out before we discovered it. it was either set on fire set on fire or by accident or carelessness caught a fire a number of times and went out by itself when we did not Discover it and put it out. But I never had any fear that the house would burn down as long as the inspired translation of the Bible was in it. I always felt safe when it was in the house for I knew it could not be destroyed."*

Brigham Fails to Secure JST

It seems the motive was to destroy not only Emma as a witness against them and her boys as possible successors, but also the one document they had been unable to secure from her: the manuscript of Joseph Smith's Translation of the Bible (JST). Although Joseph had finished it eleven years earlier on July 2, 1833, and was eager to get it printed, it never was before his death due to other priorities and a lack of funds.

But just imagine what the Brighamites could have done in modifying it to further support polygamy or any other crazy doctrine they wanted! Not having control of it to do that, Brigham Young tried to memory hole it. Even after the RLDS church published it and made it available, the LDS church has still refused to do so. It is only referenced in footnotes.

Perhaps another reason Brigham was so eager to get his hands on the JST manuscript is because it contained several corrections condemning King David's polygamy:

> *1 Kings 11: 4,6 (JST)*
> *"For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, that his "wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God,* ***and it became*** *as ~~was~~ the heart of David his father…" 6 "And "Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and went not fully after the LORD, as ~~did~~ David his father.*
>
> *2 Samuel 12:13 JST*

*"And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath **not** put away thy sin that thou shalt not die."*

*1 Kings 14:8 JST**
*"And rent the kingdom away from the house of David and gave it thee, **because he kept not my commandments**."*

*1 Kings 3:14 JST**
*"And if thou wilt walk in my ways to keep my statutes, and my commandments, then I will lengthen thy days, **and thou shalt not walk in unrighteousness**, as did thy father David."*

*1 Kings 15:5 JST**
*"... save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite, **wherein the Lord cursed him**."*

The changes in these verses completely reverse their meaning. Note also the last 3 references cited above marked with an asterisk (JST*) are not even included as footnote references in our LDS Bible. The excuse given by a BYU Associate Professor of Ancient Scripture was:

"There was simply not enough room to include every JST change. The binding on the LDS edition of the Bible could not hold more pages without bursting at the seams."

Right. Despite all the lengthy supporting content included in our "Quad", simple additions like the above would have burst

its seams? More likely they would have burst the seams of the church's narrative on polygamy.

Brigham also ordered all copies of "The History of Joseph Smith" by his mother Lucy Mack Smith to be rounded up and destroyed. They later published a redacted version of it. After all his careful revisions of Church history, he couldn't risk any contradictions to his narrative.

Emma also said:

> *"I was threatened by Brigham Young because I opposed and denounced his measures polygamy and would not go west with them. At that time they did not know where they were going themselves but he told me that he would yet bring me prostrate to his feet."*

Who Killed Joseph and Hyrum?

Recent reexamination of forensic details indicates that Joseph and Hyrum could only have been shot by small caliber guns from *inside* the upper room at Carthage, not by muskets from *outside* the room through the 2nd story window from the ground down below (impossible angle) nor through the door from the hall/stairway (only two bullet holes). Also, it has been proven that 69 caliber musket balls would have done far more bodily damage.

Willard Richards and John Taylor were not under arrest but had volunteered to stay with Joseph and Hyrum. They were the only ones in the room besides Joseph and Hyrum. It is believed Hyrum and Willard had single shot handguns while Joseph and John Taylor had “pepperbox” six-shooters. See "Who Killed Joseph Smith" and "LDS Church Experts Finally Respond to Who Killed Joseph Smith".

John Taylor and Willard Richards

Pepperbox Six-shooter

According to testimony, Joseph, upon hearing threats and/or the two shots coming from just outside the door or the stairway below, either stepped out or thrust his arm out the door and fired three shots wounding two of the six assailants. Evidence now indicates that while his attention was thus

focused, John Taylor moved on Hyrum coming from behind and placed his gun under Hyrum's chin. In the brief struggle, Hyrum likely used his only shot pointing backwards to wound Taylor in the leg while supposedly yelling to Joseph, “I’m a dead man!.” Hyrum was then fatally shot under his chin on the right side with the bullet exiting on the left side of his nose (verified by the coroner’s examination of the wounds). The sound of those shots and possibly Hyrum’s last exclamation caused Joseph to turn back to the room where he exchanged his last three shots with Taylor, who was probably on the floor from his leg wound and trying to take cover under the bed. There Taylor was shot in the thigh and received a defensive wound in the hand, probably trying to block Joseph’s last shot. He managed to hit Joseph at least once on his side in this exchange. Willard would have used his single shot on Joseph and possibly clubbed him over the head with his walking stick while pushing him out the window to the ground below. Willard weighed some 300 pounds. Joseph landed on his face and was finished off by the "mob.”

A recent discovery of an unaltered death mask of Hyrum clearly shows the smaller entry wound under the chin versus the larger exit wound in the nose as described by the coroner. The Church has tried to hide this by plastering over the entry wound in the chin on their copy of the death mask that they’ve had on display since 1990! There’s only one way to make such a wound. It had to be someone standing behind him holding the gun under his chin. And we know John Taylor and Willard Richards were the only ones in the room besides Joseph and

Hyrum. I think we can safely rule out Joseph and Hyrum. So, the evidence, including the literal coverup (of the chin) by the Church, is very damning.

See the following video:

Besides being the most likely scenario based on forensic evidence and testimonies, this is also what others have seen in dreams and visions, including a great-grandson of John Taylor.

Brigham already had an extensive group of henchmen following his orders. So, the so-called “mob” was doubtless composed of them and other locals they had stirred up. Governor Ford was also in Nauvoo to investigate the charges of counterfeiting and other crimes being committed. Evidence indicates he facilitated the murders as he had been informed that Joseph was responsible for all the illegal activities. Why would Joseph’s supposed friends kill him? Because Brigham Young, Heber Kimball, Willard Richards, John Taylor, and others had secretly

taken "spiritual" wives (meaning not legally married wives) and they were also involved in counterfeiting, embezzlement, extortion, and other criminal activities. They convinced women to participate in spiritual wifery by claiming that Joseph had authorized them in this secret practice and was involved in it himself. Joseph had been informed of at least some of this, especially the spiritual wifery for which he was blamed. He had therefore instructed William Marks as President of both the Nauvoo High Council and the Nauvoo Stake, just two weeks before his murder, to bring charges against them:

> *"I met with Brother Joseph. He said he wanted to converse with me on the affairs of the Church, and we retired by ourselves. I will give his words verbatim, for they are indelibly stamped upon my mind. He said he had desired for a time to have a talk with me on the subject of polygamy. He said it eventually would prove the overthrow of the Church, and we should soon be obliged to leave the United States, unless it could be speedily put down. He was satisfied that it as a cursed doctrine, and that there must be every exertion made to put it down. He said that he would go before the congregation and proclaim against it, and I must go into the High Council, and he would: prefer charges against those in transgression, and I must sever them from the Church, unless they made ample satisfaction. There was much more said, but this was the substance. The mob commenced to gather about Carthage in a few days after, therefore there was nothing done concerning it."*
> *[1859 Willam Marks Letter To Brother Sheen - Published in the January 1860 Edition of The True Saints Herald]*

Besides needing to protect themselves from having their crimes exposed and having to give up their adulterous relationships, Brigham and his followers were also jealous of Joseph's power and influence over thousands of converts, and the money, talents, and resources they brought with them. So, Brigham and Heber conspired to take over the Church, possibly as early as 1832.

Although Brigham and Heber were certainly not acting alone, it appears that they were likely the principles. Not to give them too much credit, we can safely assume they were taking their orders from Lucifer. They were also the most careful to conceal their activities, always using hit men and dupes to carry out their crimes. They therefore arranged to be (or pretended to be) out of town when the murders took place as a convenient alibi. But there was at least one witness who claimed he saw Brigham around Nauvoo at the time. There is also a suspicious letter that Heber claims (in his journal) to have written to Joseph from Baltimore to augment their alibi that he and Brigham were there attending the Convention for Joseph's alleged U.S. Presidential bid. The official History of the Church claims it was written by both Kimball and Lyman Wight, because, although it is plainly written in Heber’s style, it is in the first-person voice of Lyman Wight referencing Heber in the second person throughout. In other words, Heber wrote the letter pretending to be Lyman without his knowledge.
Also, some evidence indicates that the whole presidential campaign narrative may have been more theoretical than an actual serious attempt at one.

So now, in addition to their other immoral and illegal activities, they had committed the more serious crime of murdering the prophet and his brothers and had even more to hide. One can only imagine how fearful they were of being found out. Especially since much of what they were doing was hard to keep secret. They were most afraid of the Smith family and anyone else loyal to them. So, they proceeded to clean up loose ends and prevent any claims to succession.

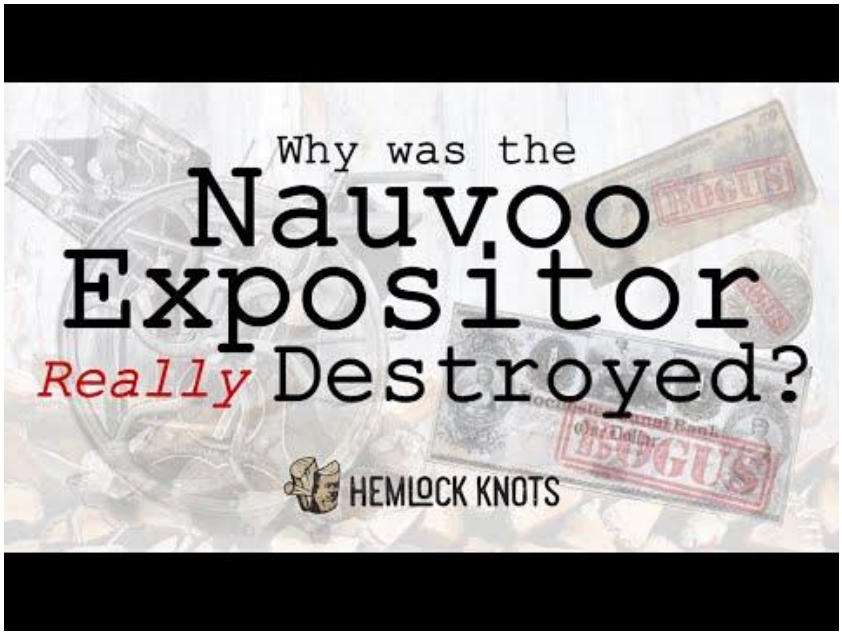
Timing of the Exodus

The Saints who followed Brigham were being pressured to leave Nauvoo and he had agreed with the authorities to do so by May of 1846. But they ended up leaving much sooner in February while it was still winter which resulted in extreme hardships for the Saints. This is because Brigham (and eight others including 4 apostles) were under federal indictment for counterfeiting. Brigham was trying to escape a federal warrant for his arrest!

Brigham and John Taylor relaxing after working hard in the print shop

He tried to hide this by telling the Twelve they needed to convince everyone they were leaving "cheerfully."

See the following video:



Immediately following the murders, Brigham, Heber, Willard, and John Taylor (as owner of the printing press and counterfeiting plates and dies) were in a panic as to where to go to escape arrest for counterfeiting and to avoid being investigated for the murders of the Smiths. They also refused to cooperate in the investigation and to testify at the trial!

At first, they were considering going east to New York or Canada. After things settled down a bit, they decided instead to head west to California. As it got closer to the time they had agreed to leave, it was decided instead to go to the uninhabited Utah territory, it being not as far, more isolated, and less attractive to other settlers, thus providing a safe haven to

escape federal prosecution for their counterfeiting and other suspected crimes and to be outside federal and state jurisdictions to continue their illegal practice of polygamy. Utah was therefore chosen based on logic and circumstances, not by revelation as later claimed by Brigham Young. They were thus "moved out of their place."

The group from Nauvoo that followed Brigham consisted of about 2,000 predominantly English and Scandinavian converts who were loyal to him and others of the Twelve who had recently converted them. Most of these immigrants didn't have the financial option to return to Europe and felt they had no choice but to follow Brigham. Of the 2,000 that made it to the Salt Lake Valley by August of 1847, about 1600 remained there during the winter. More than half of them were under 19 and about 400 were children under 8. So, there were only about 750 adults. But this was only the start of an orchestrated westward migration. Almost none of the later immigrants knew about the practice of polygamy until arriving in Salt Lake when it was too late to turn back. Although polygamy was officially a secret until 1852, it was generally known to everyone in Utah.

But Brigham was never called by God to be a prophet nor to succeed Joseph as President of the Church. He himself said in 1857, "I don't profess to be such a Prophet as were Joseph Smith and Daniel; but I am a Yankee guesser." He also liked to say, "Joseph was called of God and I was called of Joseph." He thus admitted he was neither a prophet nor called of God. But he wasn't even called by Joseph. He was selected by Oliver

Cowdery, Martin Harris, and David Whitmer (the 3 witnesses to the Book of Mormon) who were assigned by Joseph to select the Twelve as traveling missionaries. And this wasn't until **five years** after the church was organized and functioning. In fact, contrary to what Brigham and the Church today would have us believe, Brigham was never in Joseph's inner circle. Joseph rarely mentioned Brigham in his writings. This is because Brigham, along with the rest of the Twelve were frequently away on missions. They operated autonomously and had nothing to do with administering the affairs of the church.

Subsequent prophets and apostles are selected from amongst themselves, the same compromised (Lucifer led) inner circle. None since Joseph have been called of God. Why do we suppose that everyone called to positions of authority (high or low) are sustained by God and unable to sin? D&C 121:34-40 makes it clear that this is not true:

> *"39 ...it is the nature and disposition of almost all men, as soon as they get a little authority... they will immediately begin to exercise unrighteous dominion. 40 "Hence, many are called [by man] but few are chosen [by God]" 34 ...And why are they not chosen? 35 Because their hearts are set so much upon the things of this world, and aspire to the honors of men, that they do not learn 36 That the rights of the priesthood... cannot be controlled nor handled only upon the principles of righteousness. 37 they may be conferred upon us; but when we undertake to cover our sins, or to gratify our pride, our vain ambition, or to exercise control or dominion or compulsion upon the souls of the children of men, in any degree of*

unrighteousness, behold... Amen to the priesthood or the authority of that man."

God allows these men to be called and to exercise unrighteous dominion. If we foolishly sustain them and believe their priesthood authority is valid no matter what, that's on us. We can't assume that all callings are inspired of God. Especially when those callings come from men, the majority of whom ("almost all men" according to the above verses) have either not been chosen by God, or have lost their authority, even when properly conferred, due to unrighteousness. They aspire to the honors of men and exercise unrighteous dominion. And once such men are in positions of authority, are they not going to call others into their ranks who are of their same heart and mind? Isn't this what happened when King Noah replaced all his father's righteous priests with those willing to take many wives and concubines, live riotously with them, impose heavy taxes on the people, and cause them to sin—just like Brigham did?

Prophet, Seer, and Revelator?

And, because the people wanted their Moses, Brigham eventually assumed the title of prophet. And then prophet, seer, and revelator. After a few years these *honorary* titles were extended to the first presidency, and still later to the Twelve. Now, if you don't sustain all 15 as prophets, seers, and revelators, you don't get a temple recommend which has become the gateway to the celestial kingdom. This piece of paper, along with the Bishops and Stake Presidents who

approve them, have replaced Christ as gatekeepers to the Kingdom of Heaven.

Ammon explained Seership to King Limhi in Mosiah chapter 8:

> *"the greatest of all gifts is Seership... that a Seer is greater than a prophet... that a seer is a revelator and a prophet also; and a gift which is greater can no man have, except he should possess the power of God, which no man can; yet <u>a man may have great power given him from God</u>... that a Seer is someone with interpreters and who is commanded to use them... that a seer can know of things which are past, and also of things which are to come, and by them shall all things be revealed, or, rather, shall secret things be made manifest, and hidden things shall come to light, and things which are not known shall be made known by them, and also things shall be made known by them which otherwise could not be known."*

Joseph clearly qualified as a seer. But no one since Joseph has had interpreters or can claim to be a Seer. None have even claimed they were divinely chosen or anointed by God. To do so would be nigh unto blasphemy. Why then do the 15 today claim these titles? Why did Brigham? Who among them can claim to be a prophet or a revelator? None since Joseph has received "Thus saith the Lord... " revelations like he did. None quote in the first-person voice of the Lord like Joseph did. There have been no additions to the Doctrine and Covenants in the revelatory style of Joseph Smith speaking for the Lord. How then do these men claim such titles? Why do they force us to sustain them as such to enter temples and obtain salvation? None have claimed to have seen the Savior even though they

call themselves special witnesses of Christ. Most have explicitly said they haven't. And seeing the Savior is an experience extended to all of us, not just those of high office. Dallin Oaks recently said he hasn't seen the Savior and doesn't know anyone who has. He also said they are witnesses of Christ's "name" only. What does that even mean?

Contrast this with the "Apostolic Commission" given by Hyrum Smith to the Apostles telling them what was expected of them *before* departing on their missions:

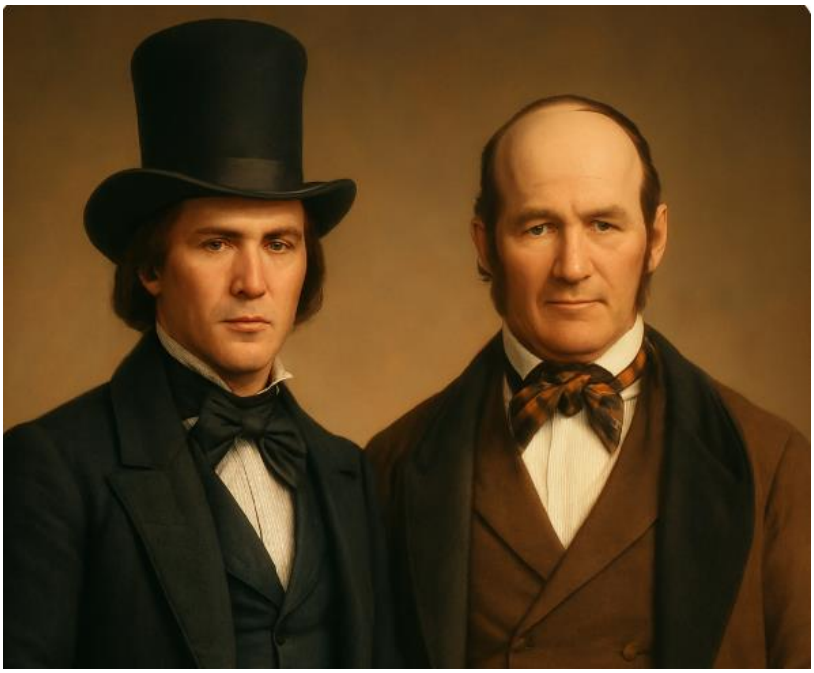
> *"It is necessary that you receive a testimony from heaven to yourselves; so that you can bear testimony to the truth of the Book of Mormon, and that you have seen the face of God. That is more than the testimony of an angel. When the proper time arrives, you shall be able to bear this testimony to the world. When you bear testimony that you have seen God, this testimony God will never suffer to fall, but will bear you out; although many will not give heed, yet others will.*
> *You will therefore see the necessity of getting this testimony from heaven. Never cease striving until you have seen God face to face. Strengthen your faith; cast off your doubts, your sins, and all your unbelief; and nothing can prevent you from coming to God. Your ordination is not full and complete till God has laid his hand upon you. We require as much to qualify us as did those who have gone before us; God is the same. If the Savior in former days laid his hands upon his disciples, why not in latter days?" [DHC, 2:192-98.]*

On the one hand it is discouraging for lifelong members who love the church to learn that it was hijacked by Brigham specifically to justify polygamy and is not a legitimate continuation of Joseph's restoration. On the other, it is a relief to learn that Joseph told the truth about never preaching or practicing polygamy. It is simply a lie perpetuated by the Church to defend its Brighamite history and legitimize the succession by Brigham. This also exonerates Emma and the Smith family who have likewise been maligned by Brigham and the Church ever since the tragic murders of Joseph, Hyrum, Samuel, and Don Carlos.

Ultimately, ***what*** you believe depends on ***who*** you believe: Joseph, man of God, or Brigham, ladies' man?

I believe Joseph! Who do you believe?

4- Brigham and Heber



There are many parallels in the lives of Brigham Young and Heber Kimball. Both were born in the month of June in 1801. They were best friends. They both ended up in Mendon, New York. Neither were well educated, and both pursued common trades of the time; Heber in pottery and Brigham in painting and glazing. Missionaries introduced them to the Church and the Book of Mormon at the home of Brigham's brother Phineas in 1830. Although the missionaries then baptized some in the group, Brigham and Heber, despite being “intrigued”, did not join until two years later in 1832 (around the time the church was condemned).

They then began doing *missionary* work together in the East in 1833 (where spiritual wifery was being practiced by the Cochranites—more on them later). They went on Zions camp

together in 1834 and they were among the first apostles selected and ordained together in 1835. They were also among the first apostles to experiment in spiritual wifery, and the first to marry polygamous wives, some of whom were still married—which constitutes adultery and polyandry. This was well before the purported 1843 revelation on polygamy now in Section 132 which they themselves most likely created. And both of their first babies suspiciously died as infants thus sparing them from explaining the inconvenient dates and ongoing evidence of their adulterous affairs. And as we will learn later, sacrifice of a child is a requirement for entry into the higher levels of Luciferianism. Polygamy was the first step.

Brigham married his first wife, Miriam, in 1824. After Miriam died of consumption (tuberculosis), Brigham next married Mary Ann Angell in 1834. Heber married his first wife, Vilate, in 1822. Brigham and Heber were both poor and spent long periods of time away from their families working and traveling both before and after joining the church. While perhaps done out of necessity, this practice of taking wives and fathering children only to abandon them without support and without any apparent guilt was repeated many times over; Heber 43 times, and Brigham 56 times.

One thing they learned as missionaries traveling "without purse or scrip", is how successful they were in getting room and board and other necessities without having to perform hard manual labor. And how they were able to meet and socialize with many prospective "*converts*" while lonely and away from

their wives. And, as apostles, they soon realized the power, influence, and opportunities this position afforded them. Such as how willing converts were to contribute money to them "for the Church." It's true that many missionaries were quite poor. But apostles were treated with esteem. They were more readily supported, had access to church funds, and were thus able to travel and operate in style.

Heber led a group of missionaries to England in 1837 and by 1838 they had 1,500 converts, most of whom generously donated money to them for the missionary cause. Converts paid additional fixed sums to have the church leaders arrange passage and lodgings for them as a group as they migrated back to Zion with them. But several complained in diaries and books that they did not receive the lodgings, meals, transportation, and other benefits promised them for having made those payments. Brigham and Heber were therefore in the empire building business. And enjoying significant benefits and status they never knew as common trade laborers.

Unlike modern day missionaries who are strictly monitored and controlled, it was not unusual (and even encouraged) for early missionaries to seek out and return home with brides. At first it was first wives, and later plural wives. Although missionaries were typically assigned to go in pairs as companions (for obvious reasons), Brigham uniquely requested to go solo. The reason now seems evident. This deviation from protocol was unusual enough to be noted in a story printed in the Times and Seasons as being his own choice:

The council also decided that Elder Brigham Young should travel alone it being his own choice, decided also that James Durfee and Edward Marvin, should travel together eastward; also, that Sidney Rigdon and John P. Green, go to Strongsville: also, that Orson Pratt and Harrison Sagers travel together for the time being; and that there should be a general conference held in Saco, in the state of Maine, on the 13th day of June, 1834. [Times And Seasons. "Truth Will Prevail." Vol. Vi. No. 16.] City Of Nauvoo, Ill. Nov. 1, 1845. [Whole No. 124. History Of Joseph Smith Continued.]

Cochranites and Spiritual Wifery

The Cochranites were a cult started by Jacob Cochran in 1816 in Saco, Maine. They practiced "spiritual wifery", which was, simply put, "free love." By the 1830's there were as many as 4,000 of them. Brigham, along with most of the Twelve, and many other missionaries served missions there starting in 1832, and held conferences among them in 1834, 1835, and 1836.

These missionary activities among the Cochranites were where the apostles and missionaries first learned about "spiritual wifery." It was called "spiritual" wifery because they were not actually marrying them. First, because it was illegal to marry more than one wife, and second, because the whole idea was to have unlimited sexual partners without regard to the marital status of either. In other words, it was fornication and adultery justified under the guise of religion—not simply openly declared polygamy.

Besides taking oaths of secrecy prior to choosing partners, Cochranites also performed ritual dancing and foot washing before going to bed. These rituals evidently gave participants the impression of religious justification to help rationalize their immoral acts. The ritual of foot washing was also adopted by missionaries in England as revealed in numerous journal entries of William Clayton and Heber Kimball in relation to female companions: "washed our feet and went to bed", thus tying them to the Cochranite practice.

So, the Twelve and other missionaries starting with Brigham and Heber were well aware of and doubtless more than intrigued by the Cochranites and their practice of spiritual wifery. It would certainly have been a hot topic of discussion as they returned home and reported it to friends. The missionary journals of Orson Hyde and Samuel Smith record a three-month period in 1832 where they not only taught among the Cochranites but frequently lodged in their homes observing their practices firsthand. Plus, there were many Cochranite converts that migrated to "Zion" bringing their ideas with them. So, it's not surprising that this practice crept into the Church.

In fact, at some point during his time in the East, Brigham met **Augusta Adams Cobb**, a Cochranite he later married in 1843 as his second or third plural wife. Importantly, Augusta wrote (and kept) a number of letters to Brigham that are extremely revealing. We will review them in more detail in a later section.

For now, we will note that although Augusta was still married to Henry Cobb (since 1822), and had nine children with him, Augusta abandoned him and all but the two youngest children to follow Brigham to Nauvoo in 1842 (before the supposed 1843 revelation on polygamy!). During the trip, her 5-month-old baby, little "Brigham" Cobb, died, thus saving Brigham the need to explain the inconvenient timing and the ongoing evidence of adultery. And after arriving in Nauvoo, she married Brigham without first divorcing Henry. Henry sued for divorce in 1846 which was granted based on her adultery with Brigham. Brigham was thus legally proven an adulterer. (Imagine if this were true of an Apostle or Prophet today.)

Heber's first "spiritual" wife was Sarah Peak Noon. She was also still married. And their first baby, Adelbert, also only survived about a year. So, this is another interesting and suspicious parallel to Brigham. They both committed adultery, and their first polygamist children were born out of wedlock, and both died less than a year after birth. Sarah was baptized just two days before setting sail from England to Nauvoo accompanied by Heber at the end of his mission in May 1841. She too was in the process of leaving her husband. They arrived in Nauvoo on July 1, 1841. Heber married her in early 1842 around the time Adelbert was born. Suspiciously, there is no exact birthdate like there is for all his other children. But Adelbert was most likely the first polygamist child. Since Heber's journal cites that he didn't receive the instruction on the "Ancient Order of Things" (plural marriage) until May 4, 1842, this poses a problem for the 1842 birth of Adelbert.

Other Accusations of Adultery Against Brigham

Brigham was also accused of committing adultery on other occasions such as in the following letter dated August 24, 1891, written by Thomas Stafford to fellow Seventy, Gomer R. Wells, telling of Brigham's adulterous activities which he had witnessed both in England and in Nauvoo:

> *"But I am fully convinced, as I was then, that Brigham [Young], was in adultery in Manchester, England, in the fall, winter and spring of 1840 and 1841. Elizabeth Mayer is the person with whom Brigham was then committing adultery.*
>
> *My reasons are these: We lived next door to her, under the same roof.... This Elizabeth Mayer had a father and a brother who were gardners; they took their dinners, as they worked a long piece from home. After they had left for work, Brigham would step into the house, she would then lock the door and pull down the blinds and curtains, which to me was strange. He never came to see our folks, although not five steps apart; and when he left he was always in a hurry, and she never came to the door with him when he was leaving.*
>
> *This same thing occurred in Nauvoo with a woman and Brigham. Her name was Greenough; her son was about my age, was always driven out when Brigham came, the door was shut and the curtains lowered. I was puzzled to know why he acted so, if he had a good heart, and was engaged in the business of teaching the truth, why drive the boy out? Why not come also and see my mother, only a few steps apart?*

I am now, and was then, satisfied that he was in adultery, in Manchester, England. The seeds of polygamy was sown, and Brigham the sower.... I was present at a meeting in a grove (at Nauvoo, about three weeks before Joseph and Hyrum were murdered, when Joseph made a public statement in the presence of three thousand people, that polygamy was being practiced secretly by some; that it had crept into the church secretly and must be put down speedily or the church would be driven from Nauvoo.

I am satisfied that Joseph was not in favor of it (polygamy) at all. Would swear to all I have stated." [R. C. Evans, Autobiography of Elder R. C. Evans, 334-335]

After becoming Brigham's plural wives, Augusta Cobb and Eliza Snow later acted as recruiters for him by targeting and using hard sell tactics on girls that he fancied.

Brigham's Revelation on Polygamy

One of the most revealing pieces of evidence of who initiated polygamy comes from the belated admissions of Brigham Young and Lorenzo Snow. Brigham's 1874 claim is as follows:

"While we were in England, (in 1839 and 40) I think, the Lord manifested to me by vision and his Spirit, things [concerning polygamy] that I did not then understand. I never opened my mouth to any one concerning them, until I returned to Nauvoo; Joseph had never mentioned this; there had never been a thought of it in the Church that I ever knew anything about at that time, but I had this for myself, and I kept it to myself. And

> *when I returned home, and Joseph revealed those things to me, then I understood the reflections that were upon my mind while in England. But this (communication with Joseph on the subject) was not until after I had told him what I understood—this was in 1841. The revelation Section 132 in the Utah Doctrine and Covenants was given in 1843, but the doctrine was revealed before this [1841]."*

Remember this is 1874, thirty years after Joseph was killed. Brigham is now 73 years old, and he's spent his entire life enjoying his many wives and concubines. Why is he still finding it necessary to tweak the narrative, especially when it requires going through difficult contortions and inventing seemingly contradictory dates?

One reason is that he narcissistically wanted the credit for it, especially since many were blaming him for it anyway. Why else would he emphatically state *"Joseph had never mentioned this; there had never been a thought of it in the church that I ever knew anything about at that time."* After all, by then it was successfully implemented, and it *was* his idea. So, he should get the credit.

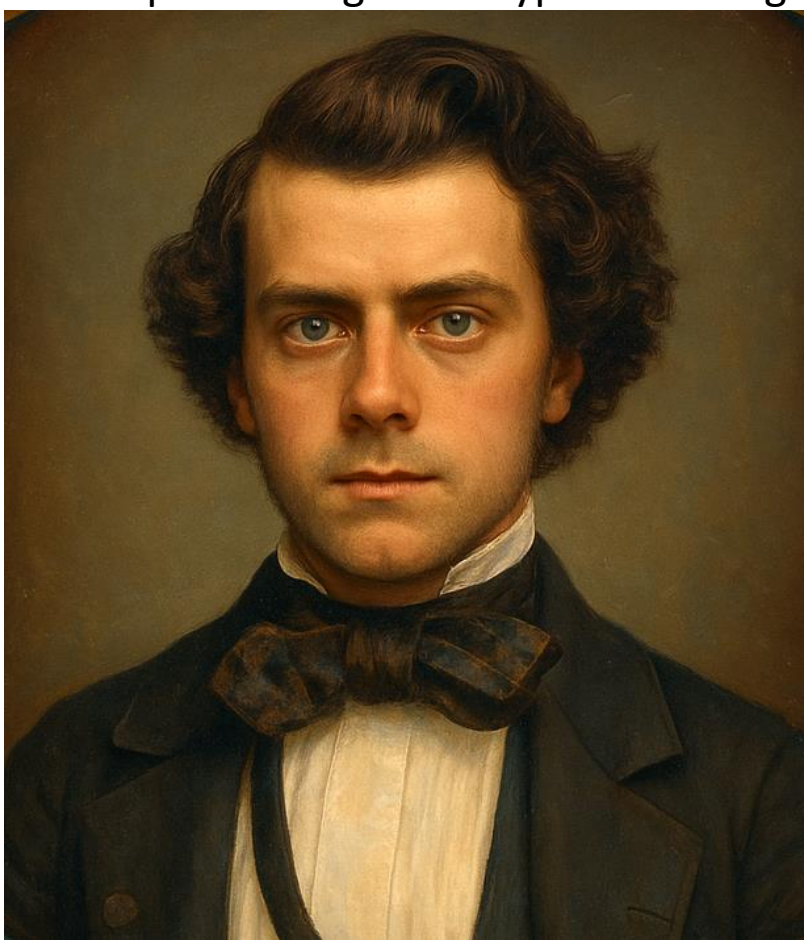
Another reason is that with the influx of gentiles and a growing population, more people were openly talking about the origins and realizing that Brigham and others had been dabbling in spiritual wifery while in England long before the 1843 date they claimed the revelation on polygamy was received. Plus, in England, they wouldn't have had access to Joseph for even informal approval.

Thus, he needs justification for practicing it in England. And he needs a sufficiently vague timeline to cover the various rumors that were circulating. He therefore invents: *"While we were in England, (in 1839 and 40) I think"*.

But they return from England in 1841 and it's still two years from when "Joseph" would receive the polygamy revelation as they later claimed. And now even more of them are taking spiritual wives and it's less secret. They needed Joseph's prophetic stamp of approval. What to do? Brigham cleverly invents a narrative; that soon after arriving back in Nauvoo, he meets with Joseph and discloses his brainstorm… er revelation. He claims that Joseph agreed that it was a dandy idea. However, Joseph doesn't bother confirming it with the Lord until two years later in 1843 when, as Brigham's story goes, Joseph asks for and receives the revelation. In the meantime, again according to Brigham, they decide to just keep it secret.

Consider that Brigham likely developed his sexual proclivities at an early age. He would have been exposed to the Cochranites justifying illicit sex as early as 1816 at the age of 17. With that mindset, he was always refining his seduction strategies. He wanted access to the larger pool of religiously gullible females eager to believe a prophetic claim, rather than simply those willing to prostitute themselves.

AI Enhanced Purported Daguerreotype of “Young” Brigham



So, resurrecting the ancient (but corrupt) practice of taking multiple wives and concubines was Brigham’s brilliant idea. But to pull it off, he needed to assure his recruits that he had Joseph’s approval.

However, it was obvious to the world, if not LDS insiders, that Mormon polygamy was a thinly disguised excuse to practice fornication and adultery on an unprecedented scale. This is why even after disposing of Joseph, they kept delaying formal public disclosure until 1852. This was despite being in relative isolation in Utah safe from the law and worldly ridicule. For 8

years they continued their successful strategy to just keep it secret. Secrecy was enforced by the threat of blood atonement. It was only after more gentiles began arriving that the secrecy strategy began to fail, and they felt forced to go public. But it was not without great fear and trepidation. Orson Pratt was the one Brigham assigned to make the announcement. One of the primary justifications he cited was that it would eliminate adultery and prostitution. Brilliant! But unfortunately, it exposed that their real motive was simply to satisfy their carnal desires.

Despite this crazy justification, the announcement went very well. They had gotten away with it. In fact, it seemed too easy. They were slapping each other on their backs and openly admitting their years long lies to the world denying polygamy truly were lies saying, “we’re letting the cat out of the bag.” With increasing confidence that universal acceptance of their long-hidden practice was just around the corner, they even hinted at future inevitable disclosures as former secrets emerged.

With rumors swirling and less control over what people were saying, they said that “the [polygamy narrative] cat would soon have kittens.” In other words, more secrets would be inevitably disclosed. Some of those “kittens” were the disclosures of those who witnessed many of the Twelve’s early ventures into spiritual wifery and adultery. And some of the guilty participants had even recorded their activities in their own “private” diaries and journals.

This was likely the motive behind Brigham's 1874 claim of first dibs on the polygamy revelation and the dates he came up with. He had more cats to drown. Many people knew that the apostles had started their unauthorized practice of adultery and fornication (which they called spiritual wifery) while in England (and some even earlier in New England).

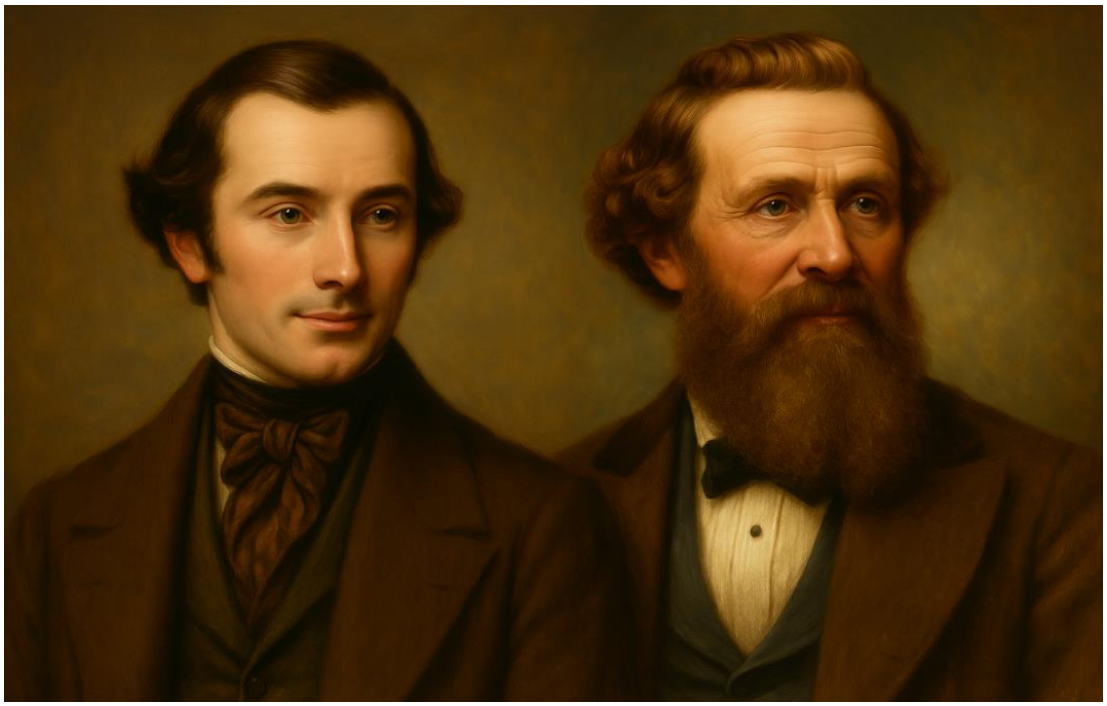
One problem with Brigham's then new (1874) claim is that it now directly contradicts the Church's most recent claim in the heading of Section 132, only added in 1981, that Joseph "received the doctrine as early as 1831." Clearly, either Brigham, or the Church, is lying. Or they both are.

With access to journals and letters through the internet and more recently the Joseph Smith Papers, it has become increasingly known that Brigham and others had "spiritual wife" relations with underage and married women even before England. Hence the need to pin an earlier date on Joseph.

Lorenzo Snow's Revelation

Many saints were suspicious of Brigham. Hence the need to provide backup testimony. This is likely why Lorenzo Snow (fourth President in succession to Brigham Young) also came forward claiming he received the doctrine of polygamy by inspiration while on his mission in England:

> *"There is no man that lives that had a more perfect knowledge of the principle of plural marriage, its holiness and divinity, than what I had. It was revealed to me before the Prophet Joseph Smith explained it to me. I had been on a mission to England between two and three years, and before I left England I was perfectly satisfied in regard to something connected with plural marriage." [Lorenzo Snow, Deseret Semi-Weekly News, June 6, 1899]*



Lorenzo in his 30's and 50's

Brigham's Church Started in England

So, we have not only Brigham Young and Lorenzo Snow claiming to have received revelations on plural marriage in England, but we also have evidence (based on missionary journals), that several of the Twelve started practicing this spiritual wifery while on missions in England.

For example, William Clayton (who also already had a wife there in England) made numerous entries in his missionary journal indicating that he was committing adultery with Sarah Crooks and several other women. Clayton was an English convert baptized by Heber and then became his right-hand man. He was also exchanging frequent letters with four key apostles in England: Willard Richards, Heber Kimball, John Taylor, and Wilford Woodruff. They were almost certainly sharing their experiences and successes in this new Cochranite inspired doctrine of ritualized sex with multiple partners mingled with temple rites such as the washing of feet and the swearing of cult-style secret oaths not to divulge their practices. They were also among the first to take plural wives.

But remember that Brigham and the Twelve had initially learned these Cochranite doctrines while in Saco, Maine at least as early as 1832 shortly after joining the church. And Brigham and Heber were almost certainly familiar with this practice much earlier before joining the Church since the Cochranite cult was started in their New England stomping grounds in 1816. It's thus possible that after first being seduced by the Cochranite free love rituals, they then noticed the

excitement created by Joseph's new church and the Book of Mormon and realized the potential of putting the two together. So, two years after their introduction to Mormonism, they decided to join the church and try out their idea.

> *D&C 50 (May 1831)*
> *2 Behold, verily I say unto you, that there are many spirits which are false spirits, which have gone forth in the earth, deceiving the world. 3 And also "Satan hath sought to deceive you, that he might overthrow you. 4 Behold, I, the Lord, have looked upon you [the LDS saints], and have seen "abominations" in the church that profess my name.*

Who Was the First Polygamist in Scripture?

In Moses 5:44-54 we learn that Lamech took two wives (Adah, and Zillah) and was thus the first one we know of to do so. Lamech was the fifth descendant from Cain (Cain -> Enoch -> Irad -> Mahujael -> Methusael -> Lamech). Cain, of course, had the dubious distinction of being the first to commit murder, the first to enter into secret covenants with Satan, and thereby earned the title of Master Mahan (master destroyer) with the right to rule over Satan.

But Lamech took it further. Besides being the first to take more than one wife, he was the first to commit murder for the sake of protecting the oath rather than simply to get gain like Cain. He killed his great grandfather Irad, who, having discovered "*their secret, began to reveal it unto the sons of Adam.*" Lamech therefore bragged that he was way more bad ass than Cain, *"If*

Cain shall be avenged sevenfold, truly Lamech shall be seventy and seven fold!" However, *"Lamech had spoken the secret unto his wives, and they rebelled against him, and declared these things abroad… Wherefore Lamech was despised, and cast out, and came not among the sons of men, lest he should die."* So, *"these things were not spoken"* afterward *"among the daughters of men."*

But Lamech's paltry two wives were nothing compared with Brigham's 56 (+ uncounted concubines). So maybe Brigham should be avenged **seven hundred** and seventy-seven-fold!

We must also note that just like Lamech, Brigham's polygamy went hand-in-hand with murder and secret combinations administered by Satan. It's an inescapable pattern. And just like today, we see that polygamy did not work out for Lamech either. His wives not only abandoned him, but the secret combination club was forced to exclude women from it thereafter—which is somewhat amusing. The women didn't go for it then either.

Abomination of Polygamy

Note in the above and following verses that "abomination" is the word most commonly used to condemn polygamy and sexual sin. And it is also almost always associated with murder and secret combinations. For example:

> *Moses 5: 44 "And Lamech took unto himself two wives... 49 For Lamech having entered into a covenant with Satan,[as did Brigham] after the manner of Cain... 51 For, from the days of*

Cain, there was a secret combination... 52 Wherefore the Lord cursed Lamech, and his house, and all them that had covenanted with Satan; for they kept not the commandments of God... and their works were abominations"

Jacob 2:24 "Behold, David and Solomon truly had many wives and concubines, which thing was abominable before me, saith the Lord... 28 whoredoms are an abomination before me"

Mosiah 11:2 "And [King Noah] had many wives and concubines. And he did cause his people to commit sin, and do that which was abominable in the sight of the Lord.

Alma 39:3 "Thou didst… go after the harlot Isabel. 5 Know ye not, my son, that these things are an abomination…"

Hyrum Smith, May 14, 1843, denounced polygamy as "an abomination in the sight of God."

Ether 10:5 "…Riplakish did not do that which was right in the sight of the Lord, for he did have many wives and concubines, and did lay that upon men's shoulders which was grievous to be borne; yea, he did tax them with heavy taxes; and with the taxes he did build many spacious buildings. [just like King Noah and Brigham] 7 …he did afflict the people with his whoredoms and ***abominations****.*

Leviticus 18 defines sexual perversion as "abomination."

Brigham's practice and promotion of polygamy using secret combinations is what led to the condemnation of the Church:

D&C 84:48 "For instead of blessings, ye, by your own works, bring cursings, wrath, indignation, and judgments upon your own heads, by your follies, and by all your ***abominations****,* ***which you practice before me****…"*

Contract with Satan

Just like Lamech, Brigham surely entered into a covenant with Lucifer. So, he and his followers were under Lucifer's direct influence and control. They referred extensively to their "*secret* priesthood" as their authority for practicing spiritual wifery and plural marriages. This claim of secret priesthood is clearly different from God's priesthood and is consistent with the meaning of the apron in the temple endowment ceremony. When Adam asks Lucifer, *"What is that apron you have on?"*, Lucifer replies, *"It is an emblem of my powers and priesthoods."*

Then Lucifer instructs Adam and Eve to make similar aprons, to put them on, and to then hide from Father. Brigham's secret priesthood group also referred to themselves as the "Secret Chamber." And once Brigham took over after eliminating Joseph, he referred to his new plural marriage infused church as "the new order of things." We will soon see evidence that these things continue in the Church today.

Most people are ignorant of how widespread Luciferianism is. Virtually all who achieve high levels of success, fame, and fortune have made covenants with Satan posing as Lucifer, the light bearer. He certainly would not miss the chance to infiltrate

God's church. In fact, it would be his top priority. Those under covenant to him are required to sign blood contracts and to thereafter signal their allegiance through occult imagery, secret handshakes and signs, and eventually make blood sacrifices. That's why nearly all entertainers cover one eye and make other hand signs and have tattoos and clothing with occult imagery:

See this video for an introduction to the secret combinations as practiced today in Freemasonry, Luciferianism, and the Church:

The longer video mentioned in the above video is here: "2010 Australian X-factor winner Altiyan Childs exposes Freemasonry and the Illuminati"). It may need to be watched in parts but it is well worth the effort.

And Part 1 of this fascinating interview (Part 2 here) with a Luciferian who became LDS:

One interesting detail from the above interview is that Eric noticed all by himself when reading the Book of Mormon for the first time, the warning in 2 Nephi 26 that we LDS gentiles would be lifted up in the pride of our eyes, build up many churches to get gain, put down the power and miracles of God, and have secret combinations of the devil as in times of old.

> *2 Nephi 26:9, 12-14, 20-23*
> *But behold, I prophesy unto you concerning the last days; concerning the days when the Lord God shall bring these things [in the Book of Mormon] forth unto the children of men. And the [LDS] Gentiles are lifted up in the pride of their eyes, and have stumbled, because of the greatness of their stumbling block, that they have built up* ***many churches****; nevertheless, they put down the power and miracles of God, and preach up unto themselves their own wisdom and their own learning, that they may get gain and* ***grind upon the face of the poor****.*
>
> *And there are many churches built up which cause envyings, and strifes, and malice. And there are also secret combinations, even as in times of old, according to the combinations of the devil, for he is the founder of all these things; yea, the founder of murder, and works of darkness; yea, and he leadeth them by the neck with a flaxen cord, until he bindeth them with his strong cords forever. For behold, my beloved brethren, I say unto you that the Lord God worketh not in darkness.*

Why don't we veteran members see that this applies to us?

5- John C. Bennett (1804-1867)

John C. Bennett (notice the “hidden hand of Satan” pose) was one of the early infiltrators. By his own later admission, he only joined the church to expose it. He claimed that he never believed in it. But before being exposed, he was a major influencer in the events that transpired in Nauvoo. He was a physician and practiced as a "female doctor" in Ohio before abandoning his wife Mary Barker and children to join the church in Nauvoo in 1840 where he rapidly rose to rival even Joseph in his positions. He served as First Presidency Councilor to Joseph and even for a time as Assistant President! Like Joseph, he was also Mayor of Nauvoo, Major-General of the Nauvoo Legion, and chancellor of the University of Nauvoo.

He also helped write the Nauvoo City Charter and get it passed in the Illinois Legislature. He therefore had an unparalleled reputation.

But he was also a sexual predator. To hide his sexual crimes, he offered abortions to women should they become pregnant with his child. He even offered in some cases to discreetly murder their husband if necessary. After all, he was a doctor with the know-how and chemicals to do whatever was necessary. Plus, of course, he justified his spiritual wifery by attributing it to Joseph. When this became known and his reputation was in jeopardy, he begged Joseph in tears not to expose him, saying that it would kill his poor mother. Joseph agreed not to—if he would write a notarized confession and promise to repent. Bennett agreed but then continued his sexual predation unabated. So, Joseph expelled him from the church. Because of that, he was also expelled from Freemasonry. During his hearing at the Masonic Lodge, he admitted that his allegations against Joseph for practicing spiritual wifery were false.

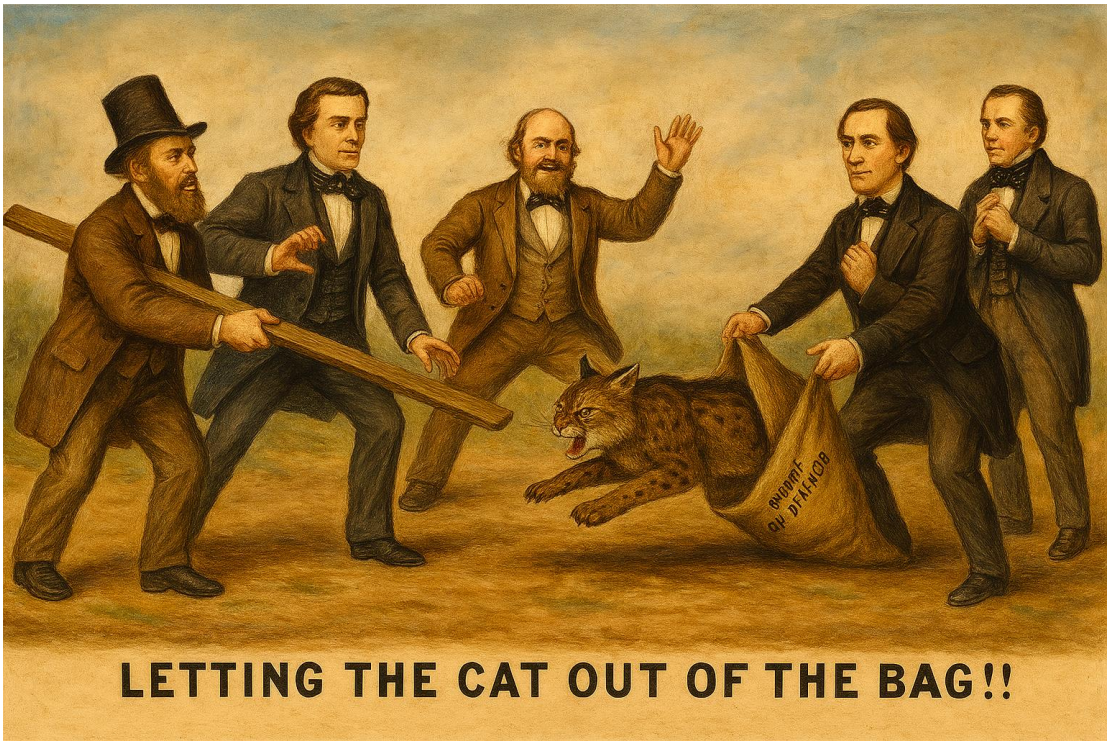
These legally verified written and public confessions should have made Bennett the least credible of Joseph's accusers. But his former accomplishments, positions, and reputation combined with his obvious talents, education, and intellect continued to make him a formidable adversary. Also, Joseph's many enemies (which include the church today) were more than happy to accept any accusation regardless of credibility.

One of the ways Bennett set out to destroy Joseph was by altering the minute books of the Masonic Lodge which were under the control of him, Heber, and William Clayton. They tried to frame Joseph for the purported plot to assassinate Governor Lilburn Boggs (in which he was only wounded). Bennett doctored the minutes falsely alleging that Joseph acted in the Lodge as a Freemason in devising the plot. The timing of this accusation was very unfortunate as it forced Joseph into hiding to evade Governor Boggs' henchmen. This stopped Joseph from following through with his slander case against Chauncey Higbee who had accused him of teaching and practicing spiritual wifery. Note that Joseph would never have initiated such a lawsuit if there was any possibility he could be proven guilty of spiritual wifery. Also, the accused slanderer, Higbee, would have had the right to request affidavits and call any hostile witnesses he wanted to defend himself.

Because of Bennett's accusations, Emma published the following:

> *"We the undersigned members of the Ladies' Relief Society, and married females, do certify and declare that we know of no system of marriage being practiced in the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints save the one contained in the Book of Doctrine and Covenants [originally Section 101 and known as the Article on Marriage not removed until 1876 when it was replaced by the current section 132]; and we give this certificate to the public to show that J. C. Bennett's 'secret wife system' is a disclosure of his own make." [Times and Seasons 3:940; October 1, 1842]*

Unbeknownst to Emma, however, spiritual wifery was not started by nor exclusive to Bennett. Heber Kimball was about to have his first child from this spiritual wifery system that was being practiced in England. It's not even clear whether Bennett first learned of spiritual wifery from the Cochranites directly or from Brigham's Secret Chamber. But Bennett did refer to his practices as spiritual wifery. Also, Brigham's new religion, as established in England, was secretly being infused into Joseph's church at that same time. However, it appears that Bennett's confession constitutes the first and possibly only contemporary formal confession of such practices. Brigham and his cohorts strongly denied it at the time and only later admitted it and eventually went public with the nasty secret by publishing it in "The Seer" in 1853 when they were ready to spread the word, or as they put it, “let the cat out of the bag”.



6- Willard Richards (1804 - 1854)

Willard Richards was Brigham's first cousin and the number three man in the Secret Chamber behind Brigham and Heber. Willard's first recorded marriage was to Jennetta Richards (yes, her maiden name was also Richards). They were married on September 24, 1838, during his four-year mission in England (naturally) where spiritual wifery was more particularly launched. Although she returned with him to the United States, she remained with their boy, Heber John, in Richmond, Massachusetts in the care of Willard's siblings due to her ill health while Willard went on to Nauvoo. Willard was supposed to retrieve them in the spring, but he soon forgot this promise as there were more spiritual wives to be had in Nauvoo.

Once in Nauvoo, Willard acted as Joseph's private secretary. According to LDS historian Richard Bushman, he “virtually shadowed Joseph.” This was soon after the debacle of Joseph's

former First Presidency counselor, **John C. Bennett**, who, as noted, had become virulently anti-Mormon after Joseph exposed and excommunicated him for spiritual wifery.

Back in England, apostle **Orson Hyde** was also away from his 26-year-old wife, Marinda Nancy Johnson, who he had left in Nauvoo since April 15, 1840. His missions in England and Palestine lasted 32 months. But this wasn't a problem for him either, because he too was in the middle of spiritual wifeism there in England.

Orson Hyde and wife Merinda Nancy Johnson

However, Joseph received a revelation on December 2, 1841, concerning Orson's wife Marinda, who by then had been struggling alone for twenty months:

> *Verily thus saith the Lord . . . go and say unto my servant Ebenezer Robinson and to my hand maid his wife, —Let them*

open their doors and take her [Marinda] and her children into their house, and take care of them faithfully and kindly until my servant Orson Hyde returns from his mission, ***or*** *until some other provision can be made for her welfare and safety.*

Ebenezer immediately moved Marinda into his home at the Times and Seasons building. But, a month later, on January 28th, Joseph received another revelation:

"Verily thus saith the Lord unto you my servant Joseph, go and say unto the Twelve, that it is my will to have them take in hand the Editorial department of the Times and Seasons..."

According to Ebenezer, on February 4th, Willard, acting for the Twelve, bought the Times and Seasons building and everything inside, forcing Ebenezer to leave his editorship and his home. Fifty years later, Ebenezer recalled that he had been unable to find another residence by the time the transfer occurred. "Just before night I notified Willard Richards that they would need to give me a little more time to find a place to move to. He replied, 'you must get out tonight or I will put you in the street.'" Once Ebenezer had vacated, "Willard Richards nailed down the windows, and fired off his revolver in the street after dark, and commenced living with Mrs. Nancy Marinda Hyde, in the rooms we had vacated in the printing office building, where they lived through the winter."

This is a significant insight into the true character of Willard Richards.

Soon after, rumors of Willard and Marinda Hyde's relationship made their way to John C. Bennett who publicized them, referring wryly to “Dr. Richards, who is so notorious for 'Hydeing' in these last days.”

Willard and Marinda had apparently begun their relationship earlier, because in December 1841 it was observed that they attended a dinner together on Christmas Eve for the apostles at the home of Hiram and Sarah Kimball. Though Willard’s diary refers only vaguely to Marinda’s presence (probably to keep it secret), Wilford Woodruff noted specifically in his own diary that Willard “waited on Sister Hyde” at the gathering. Given that Willard and Orson were together in England experimenting in spiritual wifeism prior to Willard's return, it is probable that Orson consented or even suggested to Willard that he take his wife when he returned to Nauvoo. Otherwise, it makes no sense for Willard to so callously steal the wife of his fellow apostle.

The Nancy Rigdon Affair

Whatever the relationship between Willard and Marinda, they cooperated with John C. Bennett in a scheme to frame Joseph as having tried to seduce Nancy Rigdon, daughter of Joseph’s First Presidency counselor, Sidney Rigdon.

In a letter written July 2, 1842, to the anti-Mormon Sangamo Journal and published on July 15th, John C. Bennett claimed that Joseph had offered to pay him $500 for his assistance in

procuring Nancy Rigdon as a plural wife, but that he had refused. So, next Joseph got Marinda to inform Nancy at a funeral that he wanted to see her "on special business" at the Times and Seasons building. When Nancy arrived, Joseph was away working at his store, but Richards was there. "Miss Nancy," Richards said, "Joseph cannot come in today; please call again on Thursday." Nancy next went to see her boyfriend, Francis M. Higbee, and sought his advice on the matter. Bennett said he learned of this appointment and urged Joseph to be careful.

Bennett then warned Higbee of Smith's intent and encouraged him to go to Nancy *"and warn her of the infernal plot."* Higbee conveyed the information to Nancy, and she went as scheduled. *"Joe was there, and took her into a private room, LOCKED THE DOOR, and commenced by telling her that he had long loved her, and had asked the Lord for her, and that it was his holy will that he should have her."* When he tried to kiss her, Nancy rejected Smith's advances and threatened to *"alarm the neighbors if he did not open the door and let her out."* Smith obliged. But Marinda Hyde soon found Nancy and tried to persuade her to reconsider. Plural marriage had *"looked strange to her [Marinda] at first, but she [Nancy] would become more reconciled on mature reflection. Miss Rigdon replied, 'I never shall."*

In a final attempt to persuade Nancy to marry him, according to Bennett, Joseph dictated a letter to her through Richards. Joseph later went to the Rigdon home where he denied that any advances or attempts to marry Nancy had occurred. "But

she told him he was a cursed liar, and that he could not face her to it. Joe then made a full acknowledgement of the whole affair. All the family, and many other persons were present."

This ridiculous story has many flaws. First, it was published by a known and avowed enemy of Joseph, John C Bennett, in an anti-Mormon journal, as one in a series of defamation articles submitted by him specifically as revenge for having outed him (Bennett) in numerous instances of adultery and spiritual wifeism. That should be the end of it. But there are many more obvious problems. Given the vitriolic relationship between Bennett and Joseph, why would Joseph ask Bennett to help him seduce a girl after having been convicted by Joseph for that very offense. And why the very daughter of his first counselor, one of his closest friends and associates?! And why, after refusing to help, would Bennett then warn Joseph that Nancy had gone to her boyfriend for advice, so he needed to be careful—and then warn the boyfriend of Joseph's intentions? And why is the only copy of the letter supposedly written to Nancy in Willard's handwriting! Why would Joseph dictate such a sensitive and personal letter? It makes no sense.

The rest of the story is full of inconsistencies and unbelievable claims. But the biggest problem is that every single person involved in the plot against Joseph was also involved in spiritual wifery. If it wasn't obvious before, Marinda clearly was involved since she agrees to be quoted as helping convince Nancy that Plural marriage was a true doctrine by admitting it "had looked strange to her [Marinda] at first, but she [Nancy] would

become more reconciled on mature reflection." And the boyfriend, Francis M. Higbee, had previously confessed fornication to Joseph while requesting to be healed of an STD contracted from a French woman. So, he too was antagonistic for having been disciplined by Joseph. Unrepentant, he had also seduced Nancy (as had Bennett). So, having been caught up in spiritual wifeism, Nancy also had a motive to cooperate and lie in the plot to frame Joseph. In doing so she hoped to save her reputation (especially in the eyes of her First Presidency father) by portraying herself in the fanciful narrative as having forcefully refused plural marriage declaring, "I never shall!"

The Happiness Letter

Bennett published this letter, which became known as "The Happiness Letter", as his sixth smear piece August 19, 1842, claiming it was a transcription of the letter Joseph had dictated to Willard for Nancy Rigdon. It begins:

> *"Happiness is the object and design of our existence; and will be the end thereof, if we pursue the path that leads to it, and this path is virtue, uprightness, faithfulness, holiness, and keeping all the commandments of God... <u>That which is wrong under one circumstance, may be, and often is, right under another</u>. God said, though shalt not kill, —at another time he said, thou shalt utterly destroy. This is the principle on which the government of heaven is conducted—by revelation adapted to the circumstances in which the children of the kingdom are placed. Whatever God requires is right, NO MATTER WHAT IT IS, although we may not see the reason*

thereof till long after the events transpire. If we seek first the kingdom of god, all good things will be added. So with Solomon—first he asked wisdom, and God gave it him, and with it every DESIRE of his heart, even things which might be considered abominable to all who understand the order of heaven only in part, but which in reality, were right, because God gave and sanctioned by special revelation."

This letter is filled with logical and scriptural inconsistencies—which should be obvious to any thinking person. It might, therefore, come as a surprise that it, along with all the false narratives exposed above, are cited by the Church as evidence of Joseph's guilt. Joseph must be guilty to support Brigham's succession and his claim that polygamy started with Joseph. Because the entire validity of the Church depends on it.

Summary of Issues with the "Happiness Letter"

- Story originated with John C. Bennett
- No physical letter has been found.
- The letter wasn't dated.
- The letter wasn't addressed to anyone.
- Joseph's signature, or even name, wasn't included in the anonymous letter.
- John C. Bennett claimed the letter was in the handwriting of Willard Richards
- Sidney Rigdon and his daughter publicly denied the letter came from Joseph.
- William Smith stated publicly in his newspaper that Joseph was not the author.

- Church history was changed years after Joseph's death to legitimize the letter.

Willard and Jennetta

Back to Willard's first wife Jennetta. Willard wrote a letter to her a few months earlier, February 26, 1842, where he attempted to justify plural marriage or prepare her for it:

> *"If you will cling to me, and seek my happiness to the end I will bring you into the kingdom & your friends & mine [this is Brigham's teaching of celestial marriage]. There are many things recorded of the old patriarchs and prophets which have seemed bad to us, which if we knew the reasons thereof and the order of God, would appear right.*
> *....*
> *I love my sisters as well as ever & my Jennetta better too, and if I had a thousand such dear friends I could love them all. Why? because my heart is true, expansive as Eternity. —Could I see you I could explain many things I did not know when I left you. The grand secret of the Gospel is this, for us to live by every word of the lord. To live by revelation, present Revelation, do what God requires of us, & not what he required of somebody else. If you will do right in all things God will shew you many things by his spirit."*

If you were Jennetta, would you be convinced that Willard's heart was true when he declared "if I had a thousand such dear friends, I could love them all"?

This letter was likely written only six weeks after the date that Ebenezer Robinson said Willard and Marinda began living together in the Times and Seasons building. Moreover, it suspiciously uses the same language as the Happiness Letter which would indicate that Willard was likely also the author of the letter to Nancy. Consider the marked similarities between the two documents:

> *To Nancy: "Happiness…. will be the end thereof."*
> *To Jennetta: "If you will seek my happiness to the end"*
>
> *To Nancy: "That which is wrong under one circumstance, may be and often is, right under another."*
> *To Jennetta: "To live by revelation, present Revelation, do what God requires of us, & not what he required of somebody else."*
>
> *To Nancy: "Whatever God requires is right, no matter what it is, although we may not see the reason thereof till long after the events transpire."*
> *To Jennetta: "There are many things recorded of the old patriarchs and prophets which have seemed bad to us which if we knew the reasons thereof and the order of God would appear right.*

During the more than six months that Willard had been away from Jennetta (since August 1842), when writing to her he blamed Joseph for keeping him there in Nauvoo. So, Jennetta wrote to Joseph and Joseph promptly responded and assured Jennetta that Willard would be on his way to Massachusetts "in

a few days" to bring her to Nauvoo. And, indeed, on Friday, July 1st, Willard left Nauvoo and arrived in Richmond two weeks later July 14th.

One can only imagine Jennetta's joy at reuniting with her husband after an absence of a year. However, any such joy would have been short lived because Willard stopped in St. Louis on their way back so he could visit with Stephen Longstroth, a British convert he had known in England about marrying *two* of his daughters! Obviously, Willard would only have dared to propose this and Longstroth would only have agreed to it if this doctrine had been previously known and mutually agreed to while they were together in England. And indeed, a few months later in Nauvoo on January 18, 1843, Richards married sixteen-year-old Sarah Longstroth and her **fourteen-year-old** sister, Nanny. (Again, before the July 1843 revelation in Section 132 on polygamy was purportedly received!) But two sisters weren't enough. He later married a third sister named Sarah. This gives new meaning to the term "sister wives."

Jennetta bore a daughter nine months after these weddings. A year and a half later, on March 26, 1845, the family sat for a daguerreotype. The below AI enhanced Nauvoo Daguerreotype shows Willard with Jennetta and their little boy Heber John.

Sadly, Jennetta died just three months later July 9, 1845. She was only twenty-seven. Heber John always maintained that his mother died of a broken heart. But it may have been something more sinister. Note that Willard was a medical doctor having "focused his training on medication and herbal preparations" in a time when it was a common practice to use poisons as medicine, such as mercury, arsenic, niter, antimony, and opium. Joseph's beloved brother Alvin, for example, is documented as having died of mercury poisoning after having been treated with it for an illness.

It is therefore very suspicious, and one can't help noticing in all these journals and histories, the prevalence of premature deaths surrounding Willard and his key friends and associates. They were a little too convenient and many of them bore

earmarks and even accusations of poisoning. For example, Samuel Smith, according to his daughter Mary, was taking "medication" a white powder that Willard provided and was administered by Hosea Stout acting as his nurse when he suddenly died just weeks after his brothers' murders, exclaiming, "I've been poisoned!" (Hosea Stout was later identified for a time as Brigham's main hit man.)

[Note: A few days after Joseph and Hyrum were murdered, Samuel started making it known that Joseph had told him he was to lead the church in the event of his death. This alarmed William Clayton and Willard Richards since it threatened the takeover plans of their worshipful master, Brigham, who was allegedly still out of town. So, they evidently acted on their own initiative. Samuel had been a little unwell from overexertion after retrieving the bodies of his murdered brothers from Carthage. This led to him agreeing to take the "medicine".]

Samuel Smith (1808-1844)

7- Martha Brotherton

See my AI re-enactment YouTube video of Martha Brotherton reading her affidavit:

The account of Martha Brotherton illustrates Brigham and Heber's entrapment techniques and how they always managed to implicate Joseph. Martha was a beautiful 17-year-old girl who emigrated from England to Nauvoo with her family in 1841. Brigham and Heber, who were both 40, soon discovered her and tried to convince her to become a secret plural wife to Brigham. After she refused, they brought a man they identified as the prophet Joseph to try and convince her. She continued to reject their proposals and 6 weeks later, she and her parents returned to England disgusted, all disavowing the Church.

After her story became public, Joseph was forced to publicly deny her accusations. See also Rob Fotheringham's video:

Defending The Prophet Joseph:

Martha Brotherton

The Happiness Letter

The Gospel Path to Happiness

By Elder Jeffrey R. Holland
Of the Quorum of the Twelve Apostles

Martha's affidavit, produced below, was published in newspapers across the country. This was primarily due to the efforts of John C. Bennett as part of his attempt to smear Joseph. Although Bennett's involvement casts serious doubt on Martha's story, the fact that Brigham had Martha sealed to him 20 years later after she passed away tends to support it. One only needs to realize that Brigham and Heber lied about the man they falsely identified as Joseph. It was easy to get someone to impersonate him since Martha had never met Joseph and didn't know what he looked like.

Also, the seduction/entrapment tactics of Brigham and Heber described in the affidavit perfectly match those revealed in numerous other accounts, such as the one described in a following section by Catherine Lewis. It was common for them to double or triple team their victims and employ other women, especially their plural wives, over whom they had complete control, as recruiters and manipulators.

Martha's Affidavit - St. Louis, MO, July 13, 1842.

"I had been at Nauvoo near three weeks, during which time my father's family received frequent visits from Elders Brigham Young and Heber C. Kimball, two of the Mormon Apostles; when, early one morning, they both came to my brother-in-law's (John Mcilwrick's) house, at which place I then was on a visit, and particularly requested me to go and spend a few days with them.

"I told them I could not at that time, as my brother-in-law was not at home; however, they urged me to go the next day, and spend one day with them. The day being fine, I accordingly went. When I arrived at the foot of the hill, Young and Kimball were standing conversing together. They both came to me, and, after several flattering compliments, Kimball wished me to go to his house first. I said it was immaterial to me, and accordingly went.

We had not, however, gone many steps when Young suddenly stopped, and said he would go to that brother's, (pointing to a little log hut a few yards distant,) and tell him that you (speaking to Kimball) and brother Glover, or Grover, (I do not remember which,) will value his land. When he had gone, Kimball turned to me and said, "Martha, I want you to say to my wife, when you go to my house, that you want to buy some things at Joseph's store, and I will say I am going with you, to show you the way. You know you want to see the Prophet, and you will then have an opportunity." I made no reply. Young again made his appearance, and the subject was dropped. We soon reached Kimball's house, where Young took his leave, saying, "I shall see you again, Martha."

I remained at Kimball's near an hour, when Kimball, seeing that I would not tell the lies he wished me to, told them to his wife himself. He then went and whispered in her ear, and asked if that would please her. "Yes," said she, "or I can go along with you and Martha." "No," said he, "I have some business to do, and I will call for you afterwards to go with me to the debate," meaning the debate between yourself [Dr. Bennett] and Joseph. To this she consented.

"So, Kimball and I went to the store together. As we were going along, he said, "Sister Martha, are you willing to do all that the Prophet requires you to do?" I said I believed I was, thinking of course he would require nothing wrong. "Then," said he, "are you ready to take counsel?" I answered in the affirmative, thinking of the great and glorious blessings that had been pronounced upon my head, if I adhered to the

counsel of those placed over me in the Lord. "Well," said he, "there are many things revealed in these last days that the world would laugh and scoff at; but unto us is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom." He further observed, "Martha, you must learn to hold your tongue, and it will be well with you. You will see Joseph, and very likely have some conversation with him, and he will tell you what you shall do."

"When we reached the building [Joseph's store], he led me up some stairs to a small room, the door of which was locked, and on it the following inscription: "Positively no admittance." He observed, "Ah! brother Joseph must be sick, for, strange to say, he is not here. Come down into the tithing-office, Martha." He then left me in the tithing-office, and went out, I know not where. In this office were two men writing, one of whom, William Clayton, I had seen in England; the other I did not know.

"Young came in, and seated himself before me, and asked where Kimball was. I said he had gone out. He said it was all right. Soon after, Joseph came in, and spoke to one of the clerks, and then went up stairs, followed by Young. Immediately after, Kimball came in. "Now, Martha," said he, "the Prophet has come; come up stairs." I went, and we found Young and the Prophet alone. I was introduced to the Prophet by Young. Joseph offered me his seat, and, to my astonishment, the moment I was seated, Joseph and Kimball walked out of the room, and left me with Young, who arose, locked the door, closed the window, and drew the curtain. He then came and sat before me, and said, "This is our private

room, Martha." "Indeed, sir," said I, "I must be highly honored to be permitted to enter it."

He smiled, and then proceeded—"Sister Martha, I want to ask you a few questions; will you answer them?" "Yes sir," said I. "And will you promise not to mention them to any one?" "If it is your desire, sir," said I, "I will not." "And you will not think any the worse of me for it, will you Martha?" said he. "No, sir" I replied. "Well," said he, "what are your feelings towards me?" I replied, "My feelings are just the same towards you that they ever were, sir." "But, to come to the point more closely," said he, "have not you an affection for me, that, were it lawful and right, you could accept of me for your husband and companion?"

“My feelings at that moment were indescribable. God only knows them. What, thought I, are these men, that I thought almost perfection itself, deceivers!" and is all my fancied happiness but a dream? 'Twas even so; but my next thought was, which is the best way for me to act at this time? If I say no, they may do as they think proper; and to say yes, I never would. So I considered it best to ask for time to think and pray about it. I therefore said, "If it was lawful and right, perhaps I might; but you know, sir, it is not. "Well, but," said he, "brother Joseph has had a revelation from God [not yet written down] that it is lawful and right for a man to have two wives; for as it was in the days of Abraham, so it shall be in these last days, and whoever is the first that is willing to take up the cross will receive the greatest blessings; and if you will accept of me, I will take you straight to the celestial kingdom; and if you will have me in this world, I will have you in that which is to come, and brother Joseph will marry us here to-day, and you can go home this evening, and your parents will not know any thing about it."

"Sir," said I, "I should not like to do any thing of the kind without the permission of my parents." "Well, but," said he, "you are of age, are you not?" "No, sir," said I, "I shall not be until the 24th of May." "Well," said he, "that does not make any difference. You will be of age before they know, and you need not fear. If you will take my counsel, it will be well with you, for I know it to be right before God, and if there is any sin in it, I will answer for it. But brother Joseph wishes to have some talk with you on the subject—he will explain things—will you hear him?" "I do not mind," said I. "Well, but I want you to say something," said he. "I want time to think about it," said I.

"Well," said he, "I will have a kiss, any how", and then rose, and said he would bring Joseph. He then unlocked the door, and took the key, and locked me up alone. He was absent about ten minutes, and then returned with Joseph.

“"Well," said Young, "sister Martha would be willing if she knew it was lawful and right before God." "Well, Martha," said Joseph, "it is lawful and right before God—I know it is. Look here, sis; don't you believe in me?" I did not answer. "Well, Martha," said Joseph, "just go ahead, and do as Brigham wants you to—he is the best man in the world, except me." "O!" said Brigham, "then you are as good." "Yes," said “Joseph. "Well," said Young, "we believe Joseph to be a Prophet. I have known him near eight years, and always found him the same" "Yes," said Joseph, "and I know that this is lawful and right before God, and if there is any sin in it, I will answer for it before God; and I have the keys of the kingdom, and whatever

I bind on earth is bound in heaven, and whatever I loose on earth is loosed in heaven, and if you will accept of Brigham, you shall be blessed—God shall bless you, and my blessing shall rest upon you; and if you will be led by him, you will do well; for I know Brigham will take care of you, and if he don't do his duty to you, come to me, and I will make him; and if you do not like it in a month or two, come to me, and I will make you free again; and if he turns you off, I will take you on."

"Sir," said I, rather warmly, "it will be too late to think in a month or two after. I want time to think first." "Well, but," said he, "the old proverb is, "Nothing ventured, nothing gained;" and it would be the greatest blessing that was ever bestowed upon you." "Yes," said Young, "and you will never have reason to repent it—that is, if I do not turn from righteousness, and that I trust I never shall; for I believe God, who has kept me so long, will continue to keep me faithful. Did you ever see me act in any way wrong in England, Martha?" "No, sir," said I. "No," said he; "neither can any one else lay any thing to my charge." "Well, then," said Joseph, "what are you afraid of, sis? Come, let me do the business for you." "Sir," said I, "do let me have a little time to think about it, and I will promise not to mention it to any one." "Well, but look here," said he; "you know a fellow will never be damned for doing the best he knows how." "Well, then," said I, "the best way I know of, is to go home and think and pray about it." "Well," said Young, "I shall leave it with brother Joseph, whether it would be best for you to have time or not."

"Well," said Joseph, "I see no harm in her having time to think, if she will not fall into temptation." "O, sir," said I, "there is no

fear of my falling into temptation." "Well, but," said Brigham, "you must promise me you will never mention it to anyone." "I do promise it," said I. "Well," said Joseph, "you must promise me the same." I promised him the same. "Upon your honor," said he, "you will not tell?"] "No, sir, I will lose my life first," said I. "Well, that will do," said he; "that is the principle we go upon. I think I can trust you, Martha," said he. "Yes," said I, "I think you ought." Joseph said, "She looks as if she could keep a secret." I then rose to go, when Joseph commenced to beg of me again. He said it was the best opportunity they might have for months, for the room was often engaged. I, however, had determined what to do. "Well," said Young, "I will see you tomorrow. I am going to preach at the school-house, opposite your house. I have never preached there yet; you will be there, I suppose." "Yes," said I.—

"The next day being Sunday, I sat down, instead of going to meeting, and wrote the conversation, and gave it to my sister, who was not a little surprised; but she said it would be best to go to meeting in the afternoon. We went, and Young administered the sacrament. After it was over, I was passing out, and Young stopped me, saying, "Wait, Martha, I am coming." I said, "I cannot; my sister is waiting for me." He then threw his coat over his shoulders, and followed me out, and whispered, "Have you made up your mind, Martha?" "Not exactly, sir," said I; and we parted. I shall proceed to a justice of the peace; and make oath to the truth of these statements, and you are at liberty to make what use of them you may think best."

Yours, respectfully,
Martha H. Brotherton.

Sworn to and subscribed before me, this 13th day of July, A. D. 1842. Du Bouffay Fremon, Justice of the Peace for St. Louis County. (John C, Bennett, History of the Saints, 236–240)

It's unfortunate that Joseph and his defenders at the time didn't know about Brigham and Heber's involvement in spiritual wifery and therefore did not consider that Martha was telling the truth. She simply did not know they had someone impersonate Joseph.

Throught the efforts of JohnC Bennet, Martha's notarized letter was published widely. It first appeared in the St. Louis *American Bulletin* on July 16, 1842. Soon it was published across America and in Europe. The publication of Martha's affidavit had the effect upon the public which Bennett sought. Many were convinced by it that Joseph was practicing deception.

8- The Augusta Cobb Letters

As depicted in this video, Brigham met and later "married" Augusta Adams Cobb, a wealthy Bostonian woman and former Cochranite who converted while he was a missionary there.

Augusta wrote a number of letters to Brigham that she kept. They are preserved in the Wisconsin Historical Society Archives. These private intimate communications provide unparalleled insights into their "marriage." One might wonder why such private letters even exist in the public domain. Perhaps Augusta (or her family) intended to unmask the true nature of Brigham. If so, she might be disappointed that the Church has had no intention of doing so. It is unlikely that very many have seen these before. Thanks to Jeremy Hoop for exposing them. See his more detailed videos: Part 1 here, and Part 2 here.

Augusta was one of Brigham's early conquests who inexplicably remained faithful to him over many years despite his continued harsh treatment of her. Perhaps it was her wealthy status that initially influenced him to take this still married woman of 9 children as a spiritual wife. Regardless, she was clearly a victim of his lust which is consistent with Joseph's prophetic remark that Brigham would become **"the most licentious man in the world."** Brigham's pattern of behavior and treatment of her and other women clearly point to lust and not love as his primary motive. In the following letter, Augusta emotionally laments that her "perfect love" for Brigham was not reciprocated:

> *"When I was sealed to you in Nauvoo in the temple, it was as I then told you I would rather have died. Although I love you with a perfect love, pure as the love of angels, but I felt that it was not reciprocated. I blamed you not. Neither did I reproach you or complain, for I was too proud to do that. But how my heart is humbled, and I trust purified by the sorrows, afflictions, and mortifications I have passed through. – And had I committed murder or any other crime, with the secret I know, I could freely confess it to you. For I feel at times on the verge of the grave. And I feel as if I could not go hence without having my children reconciled to me. I asked myself, Who has been the cause of their alienation? The answer comes with force- Brother Brigham Young! Who has robbed me of that which is better than life which is a good man and has caused it to be handed down to posterity and disgrace? Brother Brigham Young! Who has caused my heart to bleed at every pore until it has burst even as I saw it in my dreams? Brother Brigham Young!!!"*

Note that she mysteriously mentions a secret she knows and ominously hints that it relates to something as grave as murder. Could it be the sacrifice of her 5-month-old baby "Brigham" as a condition to becoming his wife? She goes on to blame Brigham for the alienation of the seven children she left behind to follow him. Astonishingly, we also learn in this next excerpt, written in November 1850, that **Brigham used to whip her:**

> *"…you have said you've got wives enough without me. Now if this was in jest, it cut like a knife, and I would like the liberty of going ahead while you are gone and liberating you because I've got my courage on, perseverance screwed up to the jumping off place… I believe Brother Joseph is perfectly willing I should have a husband. I believe the Lord Jesus is. I believe the Lord Brigham is, and enjoy myself as well as I can the remainder of my life as a reward for my labor of love. Now if that be the case and my faith is correct, please pick me out one as near like what Brigham Young used to be as two peas are alike. Only I would have no objection if he did not love to whip quite so well as I think I've had enough of that to prove my discipleship."*

This type of abuse is common among those practicing mind control. Despite the abuse and neglect that began soon after their relationship started, Augusta went on to recruit other women for him, perhaps in a desperate attempt to gain favor. She was like a Ghislaine Maxwell to Jeffrey Epstein. Or Allison Mack to Keith Raniere. Note also her reference to him as "Lord Brigham" just like "Lord Jesus", thus elevating him to the same status. Yes, this was a requirement of polygamous wives—to

call and treat their husbands as their Lord and Master. Three days later she wrote:

> *"Mr. proxy, I have never in my life felt so much like getting a divorce as I now do. I've held on and on until there is not a fragment left to hold on to, for I feel slighted and abused and manured upon. And I feel that I should be one of the greatest fools to endure it longer. You have wives enough without me it seems. And I know there is men enough that would be right glad of me, and I want one that will not think it a hardship to visit me as often as once a month.*
>
> *"When I covenanted with you to be my husband and to share equally with Mary Ann, your wife, in your affections and society, and in fact everything, I did it in the sincerity of my soul and with my whole heart. But was that agreement fulfilled? No! Consequently, that Covenant was broken. When I entered into the second, which was for you to act as proxy in behalf of another. I ask, "Is that, has that been fulfilled?" I answered, No, neither is it like to be either. Therefore, wish to come out from that. I hate broken covenants, and while I have my reason and the spirit of God to guide me, I will never live under one. I have laid everything on the altar again and again. Again now if I cannot claim a husband, and everything else I need, there is No truth in the Gospel."*

You might be perplexed as to why Augusta addresses this letter to "Mr. Proxy" rather than using her more usual and respectful "My Lord" greeting. But then we see it refers to when Brigham acted "as proxy on behalf of another." But had she not already

made a covenant with Brigham to be her husband and to share him equally with Mary Ann, his legal wife? What happened?

Apparently, Brigham failed to tell her he had already taken Lucy Ann Decker Seely as a plural wife and that Lucy, just like Augusta, was at that time still married to her legal husband William Seely. (However, unlike Augusta, whose husband Henry Cobb eventually divorced her, Lucy and William never divorced.) And as if Augusta's marital expectations weren't sufficiently shattered by discovering that she was at best the third wife, she then learned that Brigham had also taken Harriet Cook as an additional spiritual wife on the same day.

Since she considered that her covenant with Brigham was thereby broken, she consented to allow him to act as proxy for "another" that she could choose when they reached Nauvoo. Brigham apparently told her that Joseph would want her, perhaps alluding to the revelation he teased her with.

So now, feeling that both covenants were unfulfilled, she addresses him as "Mr. Proxy" both as a reminder of unfilled promises and as a dig calculated to shame him into granting her a divorce. Of course, these emotional pleas didn't work.

Remember that among the Cochranites, these covenants involved first renouncing any prior marital vows made in what they considered to be a corrupt gentile system not acknowledged by God. And since their secret covenant "marriages" outside the civil system were not legally

recognized, they were forced to call it spiritual wifery and keep it strictly secret. In coopting the Cochranite system (which involved liberal partner swapping), Brigham created his own version of spiritual wifery by claiming Joseph “The Prophet” had received it by direct revelation from God together with a “secret priesthood” which Joseph had supposedly delegated to him as president of the quorum of twelve apostles. Brigham therefore claimed unique authority to administer it.

Also, Augusta couldn’t know that Brigham was just getting started. He next took 15-year-old Clarissa Decker to wife in May 1844. This was just 30 days after Hyrum Smith gave a blistering hour and a half anti-spiritual wifery sermon in general conference with Brigham sitting directly behind him where he fiercely declared:

"God has not commanded any man to have more than one wife!”

Eighteen days after Brigham married that 15-year-old girl, Joseph confirmed his brother's words in a scathing public anti-spiritual wife speech where he refuted allegations that he was practicing polygamy and boldly declared in front of thousands of people that he had only one wife.

One month later Joseph and Hyrum were dead. Now free to do as they pleased without interference from either Joseph or Hyrum, Brigham proceeded to take 11 more wives by the end of 1844, five more in 1845, and at least 20 more wives in 1846.

So, when Augusta was "officially" sealed to Brigham in the Nauvoo temple in February 1846, less than three years after becoming what she thought was his first and only plural wife, she was by then only one of 40 or so spiritual wives. It therefore makes sense why she declared:

> *"When I was sealed to you in Nauvoo in the temple, it was as I then told you I would rather have died."*

In December 1850, she is still complaining of unrequited love:

> *"My Lord, if you take it into the account, you know that unrequited love is the most tormenting thing in the world for a woman to bear. Strange as it may appear, with all your neglect of me, I love thee still. By some unknown power, I am bound to you by cords stronger than death. Because I could die for you with comparative ease to what I can live for you. It requires more grace, more self-denial, and more fortitude. Sometimes I am on the very brink of despair. At others I am perfectly desperate... But will it always be required at my hands? I can answer in the negative, no. Well how can I be delivered from it? The spirit says by leaving you or being treated as a lawful wedded wife. I say amen and amen so note it be hosana Hallelujah."*

Despite her feelings of extreme abandonment, and her mortification over being branded an adulteress, and losing her children, and being left financially destitute, and even being whipped and physically abused by Brigham, she would continue to express desperate feelings of love toward him.

Perhaps both as a threat and a nod to reality, Augusta repeatedly requested to be released from Brigham and sealed "for time" to a number of different men. Although Brigham did seal her "eternally" to Joseph Smith after his death, both in 1846 and *again* in 1848, Brigham never granted her divorce. And he didn't allow her to be sealed to any other man for time. This, despite years of her imploring him to allow it. Augusta, however, still refered to Joseph Smith as her deceased husband in a letter to Brigham Young March 1852. And she would take solace in recruiting other women to be sealed posthumously by proxy to Joseph Smith as his "wives."

In the you-can't-make-this-stuff-up category, Augustus's son James T Cobb comes to Utah in the 1860s, divorces his first wife, Mary Van Cott Cobb in 1867, after which Brigham marries her in 1868. This was despite her (Mary) being his and Augustas's former daughter-in-law. Brigham and Mary have a child together when she was 24 and Brigham was 66. Praise the lord! Hallelujah! Brigham's god is a good god!

Most women would naturally be skeptical if some guy claimed that God told him he could have sex with her, and she could be his "spiritual" wife as long as they kept it secret. Especially if one or both of them were already married. However, new converts fresh with a testimony in the Book of Mormon and in awe of the prophet who brought it forth, were much more vulnerable to believe Brigham when he claimed that it was from Joseph and that it was a restoration of the ancient biblical practice of many wives and concubines. This is how Brigham

seduced women into having sex outside of legal marriage. Brigham further told Augusta that he had a copy of a revelation and that it concerned her (and him) specifically. He repeatedly told her he could show it to her but never did. This became a primary tactic. Those skeptical that Joseph had received such a revelation were told it was "recorded" and could be shown to them. We see this in her letter dated January 13th, 1851:

> *"If I cannot be your wife, I am not willing to be your concubine. For if I was given to you at all, it was for a wife. But I am not satisfied about being given to you at all unconditionally, I have been so deceived. Therefore, I ask you in the name of Jesus Christ to show me the revelation that was given to Joseph concerning me and which is recorded."*

Despite her growing suspicions, Augusta is still hopefully asking ten years later to see this purported revelation that was key in causing her to sacrifice all to follow Brigham.

> *"…do you remember there was a time in my history when home, friends, character all were laid at your feet to obey the revelations of Jesus Christ to Joseph Smith, as you then said? That revelation I have never seen, which has been a source of disquiet to me seeing you have promised me at different times that I should see it."*

This secret unseen revelation held more power over her than anything Brigham could have fabricated and shown her. He obviously had no intention of creating one and breaking the

spell. So, after 18 years he still had not shown it to her. And so, it continued to be a source of tremendous "disquiet" to her.

However, under increasing pressure from skeptical Saints who were not as gullible as the women he had already seduced, Brigham was finally forced to create one. This was in 1852 eight years after Joseph's murder. He dubiously claimed he alone had the only copy securely hidden and locked in his desk all that time.

Another part of Augusta's initial deception is that Brigham made her promise "not to see Brother Joseph… alone." The reason now is obvious. Joseph would have immediately denied any such doctrine came from him, thereby exposing Brigham's deceit. In retrospect Augusta writes:

> *"Had I been left free to have been sealed to Brother Joseph Smith when I arrived at Nauvoo, you can see as well as me that it would have saved me a great deal of suffering and humiliation. But you required a promise of me not to see Brother Joseph alone."*

This possibility of being sealed to Joseph (or another Apostle) was a common bait offered to women. If not satisfied with one, they could choose among others of the top brethren and receive even higher status and blessings based on their priesthood keys. As a further deterrent to see Joseph, he warned that Joseph would sexually "overcome" her. Augusta expressed skepticism but Brigham countered that she had never

dealt with a "Prophet of the Lord." Brigham simply couldn't risk having Augusta find out the real truth from Joseph.

Note that Brigham did not need a third party to conduct a marriage ceremony. His cousin Willard documented their self-administered method in his journal:

"At 10 P.M. took Alice Longstroth by the hand & of our own free will and accord mutually acknowledged each other husband & wife, in a covenant not to be broken in time and eternity, to all intents and purposes as though the seal of the covenant had been placed upon us for time & all Eternity & called upon God & all the Holy Angels... & Sarah Longstroth. To witness the same."

Easy peasy… for those endowed with the secret priesthood. They only later acknowledged the ones they wanted as "keepers" by sealings recorded in their holy temple.

The following is perhaps the most important letter since it proves her later affidavit was false when she said Joseph sealed them:

> *To President B Young Feb 4th 1862*
> *"Br Young I have heard you converse and read your note with utter astonishment and amasement, And what shall I Answer for surely an answer is needed. The first subject and that is of the most vital importance to me is this question you ask: What Obligation am I [Brigham] under to you? I will endeavor to answer that by asking others. Br Young, who was it that came*

to Lynn [Mass.] and stopped at Mrs Lewes's and sent for me? What transpired after I arived there?
You very wel know, Altho you may have forgoten, but I have not, God for bid that I ever should. After Mrs. Lewis Apostatized, she went before the Court and gave Oath to all she knew. Mr. C got a bil of divorse for adultry by that news, and my name now stands recorded in Boston Court state House as an Adultress thereby depriving me of my good name and character, treasures that the wealth of the Indias could not have purchased from me. Mr. Candler my son in law went and Searched the Books and found it and told my Children. They have had to suffer the disgrace of it from that time to this which has made me Suffer seven fold haveing seven suffering children, without saying anything about mine. And Now at this late date you cooly ask What obligations am I under to you? Br Young, if you are under None then the thread is cut from this moment between us. And as I have said before, if there is a man to be found in Israel that will honor me as Br Joseph's Wife or widow, that man wil I chose and be sealed, it with the Consent of the Preisthood. For that I ever have and will honor God being my helper. But this undercurrent is wearing me out, faster than I am willing to go. It is something I can not handle but which I know exists."

"Now Br Young, can you not see how all this disgrace and distress might have been avoided? Most assuredly you can. If you had allowed me to have gone up to Nauvoo free and untrameled. In my Spiret I should have seen Br Joseph the first thing. But instead of that <u>you exacted a promise of me that I would not see him alone. Saying he would certainly over come me</u>. I replied if he did he would be the first man. You then Said

*I had never had to deal with a Prophet of the Lord. Now suppose he had over come me And I should by that means have raised up a Son or a King if you please. Who would have been the wiser? Not Mrs. Lewes Most certainly. And I Should have been Sealed to him and al would have been right Instead of that **you waited for him to come and Seal us. a few days and he did not come you then went to work and sealed [us] yourself**. After that he came And you said the Charm was broken [the opportunity had passed]. I have laid this over. I dare not judge it. All these things are an endelibly engraven on my mind as with a pen of Iron. Now what can I say? What can I think? Why I think that my Confidence in man as man is utterly Shaken...*

*"I think moreover because I am getting an old woman **as you say**, I may be turned off as an old horse to live or to die. If this is to be the fate of al old womin, God grant that there may be few. But where would the Sarah's and Anna's be? The next subject in your note I should deem almost be neath my notice if it proceeded from any other source. As it is I can on repeat the text, with the same judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged. I have now emtied my heart to the very bottom. What I have written Is the truth, I lie not God bearing me witness, if it offends I shall be sorry for it. I do not [think] I could better to if I tried. Therefore I commit it to you and to God. do with it was you please and me also. Now Br Young, Now may our Lord and Savior bless you abundantly and enable you to Search and find out wether you are or are not Really under any obligations to me. I would be glad to know as wel as yourself for certainly if I have been deceived <thus far> I do not wish to be any longer. This may be the last letter I shall ever address you and I feel*

willing to meet every word at the day of Judgement, Augusta A Smith"

She signed her name as Smith because Brigham had sealed her to the Prophet, and she wanted to make it plain that she no longer considered herself Brigham's wife. Perhaps she also hoped it would make him feel a little jealous or at least annoyed since he considered himself better than the Prophet Joseph.

Most importantly, Augusta plainly states that Brigham sealed them, which contradicts her later affidavit in 1868 saying that Joseph sealed them. But you have to realize the pressure she was under. Polygamous wives were under secret oaths against penalty of death to obey their Lord and Master husbands—and also, the apostles, and especially the prophet. Brigham was all three to her. Plus, they were taught it was right and honorable to lie for the Lord. She also hoped that by being obedient to Brigham, he would be more inclined to treat her better. That would also explain why she was willing to recruit girls for him—Like Catherine Lewis—who we learn about in the next section.

Some people think Augusta was extremely naive or even stupid. Especially since Brigham had 56 acknowledged wives, and many more concubines. But think how many others stay in abusive relationships. And if you think Augusta was naive, what about you? How many of you still believe in Brigham and his extreme polygamy?

9- Catherine Lewis (1803-1887)

Catherine Lewis wrote a short book in 1848 entitled "Narrative of some of the Proceedings of the Mormons." I have transcribed this book as a separate PDF, but I will here provide excerpts from it that more particularly affirm similar claims I have discovered in many other books and journals. She narrowly escaped from becoming a plural wife to Heber after being heavily recruited by him and his team. She is thus able to reveal many insider details. Just remember that whatever she says about Joseph was not from firsthand knowledge but from what she (and most everyone else) believed he said because Brigham and Heber always attributed everything they did to Joseph. Her account begins after joining the Church in 1841:

"I believed them to be a holy people, zealous of good works" ***until two years later when "the Plurality of Wives was taught****. I, from the first mention of it opposed it and told the Elder it was the Doctrine of the Devil; but was sharply rebuked by one of the Elders who said: Ought we not to receive everything Joseph saith? No, said I, Joseph is a man subject to like passions as ourselves. Said the Elder, 'This is a direct revelation immediately from Heaven.' I replied, I could not receive any thing without a revelation for myself--the book of doctrine gave me this privilege...* ***I was then cautioned not to tell this conversation****."*

Because she was not receptive, she is next told that *"the doctrine of Plurality of Wives was put down, and the teacher of it was under dealings in the Church."* This was a tactic to keep their practice secret; they would selectively and privately introduce the idea to women they wanted to recruit and warn them not to tell. Plural wives of those already practicing it (like Augusta Adams Cobb Young) were used to recruit new wives:

"Augusta Adams Cobb ***Young*** *[Brigham's plural wife] came from Nauvoo and said she would tell me* ***under the injunction of secrecy****. I replied I could not promise before knowing. After a little pause, she said, 'The plurality of wives is true... I have brought an invitation to you from one of the Twelve and do not refuse; for you know not what you will lose if you do. If you are not satisfied with him, here are two others and you can have your choice of either; they stand higher than he does; and if you take either of these you will be highly exalted, and all your friends, both dead and living, will be benefitted*

thereby.' They professed this order would save the human family dead or alive and that it would bring the relatives of such as made the sacrifice forth in the first resurrection. I told her it did not look right... She then said, 'If you tell any one that I have told you these things, I will deny it and throw the lie on you.' This I thought was a jest at first, but I soon learned they were commanded to lie if they were exposed; and they seek an opportunity when no other person is present to teach this doctrine, which, if divulged, they must deny... I saw her several times before the men came and told her my mind was confused and that I had no evidence it was right. She said, "The reason you are so confused is because you have no head, for man is the head of woman."

"I went to the Conference and Heber Kimball came in; asking if Sister Cobb had said anything to me on the subject of "Plurality of Wives" and wished to know my views, etc. "Yes, but as yet I have no evidence that it is right." He said, "You can have a few days to think it over." Some days afterward, the same subject was renewed. I told him my mind was as formerly. I did not, or could not, see it right for me to acquiesce in his opinions.

"He said. "I am going to Baltimore, expect to meet my wife, shall bring her on here, (id. est. Boston) you may see her; when you have talked with her, you will say all is right. Whilst he was in Baltimore news reached them of the death of Smith, which caused the Twelve to hasten home; so the matter was postponed until I went to Nauvoo."

Invited to Kimball Home

> *"When I arrived at Nauvoo, I went to the house where two of my acquaintances lived and was very cordially received by them. Day after arrival,* ***Sister Cobb*** *came in...* ***Mr. Kimball*** *and* ***Mr Young*** *called on me... Kimball asked me what I thought to do. I replied, when my goods arrived I intended to keep house; thought I could obtain a comfortable living. Will you come and stay with us until your goods arrive? Afterwards, if you prefer keeping house, I can accommodate you with a room."*

Note the double and triple teaming. Heber, Brigham, their wives, the elders, and others all participated in heavy handed recruitment. After Catherine moved into the Kimball home, Heber was able to ramp up the pressure:

> *"Mr. K. entered and commenced conversation on the subject of Plurality of Wives. He asked me how I felt about the matter now. I said, "I have not as yet any evidence that it is right." He said, "It is all right, and when the Temple is done, my wife will come forward and give you to me for she likes you..."*

They didn't take no for an answer!

The Endowment

> *"Soon after they began to give the Endowment at Nauvoo, Sister K. said to me, "We think it best for you to go into the Temple next Monday." On Saturday evening previous to my endowment, Mr. K. said, "Sister Lewis, how do you feel about having your endowment?" I replied, "I am very ignorant and*

*know nothing about it." He said, "**You cannot know until you have been through, for none are allowed to know**." I asked, "Can I go through the first part without being attached to any one?" He replied, "Yes." I said, If all had to go without knowing, I must do as others did; if there was any good in this endowment I wanted it. The Elders taught publicly, "Whoever went to Nauvoo and received an endowment in the Temple would witness such a manifestation of the power of God which could not be doubted. The keys of the priesthood would be given and things which had been hidden from the foundation of the world would then be revealed and made known."*

Notice this method of enticing converts to go to Nauvoo with the promise of great spiritual outpourings that only the temple endowment could give them. And once in Nauvoo they were able to exert more pressure and control over them. The endowment in particular was designed to extract promises of obedience to church leaders. And once sealed, women were also bound to obey their husband as their "Lord and Master." Of course, just like today, initiates didn't even know they would be required to make such oaths before going through. Sister Lewis described the endowment as "**as great an imposition as ever was practised on any person**."

Some of the oaths she was required to make were:

- *"I will avenge my brother's blood in every possible way."*
- *"I will not disclose anything here made known..."*
- *"I will not have any other man but my husband."*

(but men could have any women "given them of the Lord").

Think about the oaths you make and the signs and tokens you exchange in the temple. Is this not how secret combinations operated in the Book of Mormon? Since Satan inverts everything, are we not making and renewing covenants with him, albeit unknowingly? After all, he is “the god of this world”.

Blood Atonement

The promise to "avenge my **brother's** blood in every possible way" refers to the blood of Joseph and Hyrum. This is not in the current endowment, but it was a big deal during the time of Brigham. It served a dual purpose—first to deflect blame away from Brigham and his henchmen who were the true guilty parties, and second to justify killings and persecution of anyone not supportive of polygamy. This included Emma, all the remaining Smiths, the gentiles who fought against them, the United States Government, and even the whole world... all were enemies of Brigham:

> *"Let the Saints and the whole world understand that the blood of Joseph and Hyram still remains unatoned for." The Mormons teach that this Nation and the whole world are guilty of the murder of those men, whose blood must be avenged in every possible way; whether by fire, sword, contagion, poisoning, or in any other manner.*

Plus, we know this was an incorrect teaching because no man is justified in taking vengeance. "Vengeance is mine”, saith the

Lord in Deut 32:35. And Romans 12:17 “Recompense to no man evil for evil”.

Death for Disclosure

The penalty of death for breaking the required promise to "not disclose anything here made known" may be hard to believe today. But back then it was extensively practiced. Catherine herself was threatened during the endowment:

> *"The men and women were told to hold up their hands. It seemed so frivolous to me; I did not raise my hand; as I had no husband I thought it altogether unnecessary. The teacher came to me **apparently frightened**, and said "Sister, you did not raise your hand!" I smiled and raised my hand, but wondered at his appearance. I have since been informed it would be death to resist!*
>
> *"...Mrs. Kimball came home from the Temple one day, and said to me, "I have been very scared today. There was a woman going through, she was obstinate and would not say she would obey her husband in all things, for he wanted to go to the West, to California; but they took her out, and told her the consequences. She came back and went through: “I was very glad indeed." Then I saw why the man seemed so when I did not hold up my hand..."*
>
> *"...one of their Elders told me, "[There] was a man standing at the door to knock them in the head with a mallet if they attempted to escape."*

"We were to hold up the heads of the Church and obey them in all things and at all times. We then held up both hands above the head and placed our right hand under the left ear, drew it across the throat, the left hand was placed to the right shoulder, then drawn across the breast, and the right hand suddenly thrust down the right side..."

"I was shocked at the conversation of Kimball and others although their language was studiously guarded in my presence; I feared to show my displeasure openly lest evil come of it. When in the [Masonic] Temple at Nauvoo, every thing appears so novel and strange as to bewilder and confuse almost all who go through the mockery of an Endowment... my views and feelings were, while going through such impious, blasphemous and indecent ceremonies...

"Many there are who would gladly testify to this truth but are deterred from a slavish fear or a dread of personal violence."

"After going through the ridiculous farce of Endowment, Mr. Kimball came to the room; he asked if we understood the signs and was answered, "we did not." He explained them by placing his right thumb under the left ear and drawing across his throat to the right ear said, "This means, you will have your throat cut from ear to ear if you divulge any thing you have seen or heard in the Temple." He then drew his left hand across his breast, saying, "This signifies you must have your heart taken out," and immediately thrust his right arm down the right side; it signified the ripping open of the bowels, tearing out the entrails, and the mangled body to be thrown into the river. "Are not these hard sayings?" said he. "You are

bound to obey the Heads of the Church; avenge the blood of your brethren every way possible, and strive to build up the Kingdom; if you do not, you must suffer the penalties before mentioned. These things are not to be written, therefore it is necessary for all who have been through the Temple to meet in quorum in order to become familiar with the signs and tokens because they are the Keys of the Priesthood in this the SEVENTH DISPENSATION. Without them you cannot learn the mysteries of the Kingdom and these Keys ***cannot be received without an Oath****."*

Masonic Temple Oaths

This is classic Satanism. It is Satan that provides the keys of *his* priesthood to unlock the mysteries of *his* kingdom ("your eyes will be opened"), which keys can't be received without an oath against penalty of death, which Heber Kimball specifically made sure they understood. Catherine then adds some information from "a friend" on how the endowment is the same as in the Masonic "Order Lodge":

"...a friend has kindly given me some additional information in regard to the second part; who says, "the ceremonies of Order Lodge are the same as the second part of the Endowment when its worst parts are erased—I now quote the oath or obligation administered to each candidate on his admission to Order Lodge by the Grand Master. The candidate kneeling at the Altar:

"In the name of Jesus Christ, the Son of God, I now promise and swear, truly, faithfully, and without reserve, that I will

serve the Lord [Lucifer] with a perfect heart and a willing mind, dedicating myself wholly and unreservedly in my person and effects to the upbuilding of his kingdom on earth according to his revealed will. I furthermore promise and swear that I will regard the First President of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints as the supreme head of the Church on earth and obey him the same as the Supreme God in all written revelations given under the solemnities of a "Thus saith the Lord," and that I will always uphold the Presidency, ***right or wrong****. I furthermore promise and swear that I will never touch a daughter of Adam, UNLESS SHE IS GIVEN ME OF THE LORD. I furthermore promise and swear that* ***no Gentile shall ever be admitted to the secrets of this holy institution*** *or participate in its blessings. I furthermore promise and swear that* ***I will assist the Daughters of Zion in the utter destruction of apostates****, and that I will assist in setting up the Kingdom of Daniel in these last days by the power of the Highest and the sword of his might. I furthermore promise and swear that I will never communicate the secrets of this* ***degree*** *to any person in the known world except it be to a* ***true and lawful brother****,* ***binding my self under no less a penalty*** *than that of having melted lead poured into my ear:* ***So help me God, and keep me faithful****."*

"Many of the members feel solemnly bound by their oaths to execute to the letter whatever the President may take into his head to command, whether it be ***treason, murder, arson, or robbery****."*

Relentless Pursuit

After describing the endowment, Catherine returns to their continued attempts to coerce her into plural marriage:

> *"Afterwards I went to the Temple to assist in making a covering for the Altar. While there, KIMBALL, came into the room, the other women having left the room a few minutes. Kimball drew a chair toward me, seated himself, and said, "How do you feel now sister about matters?" I replied, "I have no evidence it is right." He said, "It is all right. I feel right toward you and so does my wife and when this Altar is done, the sealing will commence; my wife will come forward and give you to me and all will be right for she likes you and will choose you for her associate. I shall take you to the West in the first company; you will always abide in my family which will be a great blessing to you.* ***I have a number of women but do not lodge with all; the probability is I shall with you****." All this was said and I had no opportunity of replying for the door was opened and one of the women came in. Kimball rose and went out... I had been previously selected to be one of Kimball's wives.*
>
> *"From the time Mrs. Cobb first introduced the subject of Plurality of Wives until the time of which I am now writing, my mind was unsettled about it for they had so much Scripture intermixed and interpreted in such manner to make it appear right, it was almost impossible to refute their arguments; besides they professed immediate relation from Heaven and a commandment from God to take wives. But there was an article in the doctrines of the Church that every person should*

have an evidence for him or herself, which article I ever claimed as my right; and when anything was said to me on this subject, my answer was, "I have not the evidence that it is right for me." But things were approaching to a crisis. I was troubled in mind because I must soon say yes or nay to Kimball or some of his myrmidons. Had they not claimed an immediate revelation by an Angel, I should not have hesitated to have said as I did at first, "It is the doctrine of the Devil." My spirits became depressed lest these things should be as they represented them; and if I said nay, I might be found raising my voice against the Lord's Anointed..."

Narrow Escape

"My furniture was yet at St. Louis and I thought it best to go and see about it. I said not a word until a few days previous to my departure; and then only to a few friends.

"When it became known that I was about to go, Mrs. Cobb came to see me. She seemed troubled and asked to see me alone. She said "I have come with the word of the Lord and do not resist counsel sister; if you do, you know not what you will lose." I replied, "I shall resist such counsel which does not suit me." She said, "I have come to beg of you not to leave this place without having your full Endowment." I said, "I have no one to go through with." She named Kimball, Brigham Young, and a number of others; but to each of these I objected. She asked me to call on her before I went away and frequent enquiries were made to ascertain the exact time and manner of my going. I went away without their knowledge, and from what I have since learned, without their consent; had they known my exact departure, means would have been used to

waylay or otherwise maltreat me in order to prevent my escape. But a snow storm was providentially the means of my deliverance.

"I arrived safely at St. Louis; after less than a month, Mrs. Cobb made her appearance at my house. She said to me, "you missed a good chance; one of the Brethren and his wife were going to Warsaw to take the Boat; they would have carried you for nothing and saved expense; but you went away so privately they did not know you were going until the night before you left... I hastened early in the morning to see you but you were gone." I have no doubt this was a plan and a snare to entrap me; because these persons of whom she spoke remained in Nauvoo for some length of time after I left. Her language opened my eyes to see what a wonderful and narrow escape I had made..."

Labeled Apostate

"When Mrs. Cobb called to see me in St. Louis, she brought another woman with her. They talked of those glorious things, (the spiritual wife doctrine.) News was brought me at St. Louis stating a letter had been received at Boston from Nauvoo in which I was called an apostate. This was done to prevent any influence I might have had amongst them on my return. They threatened to excommunicate any member who visited, talked, or listened to or with an apostate; because such, they say, are unworthy of belief."

"A small pamphlet called a Circular was sent out through the Eastern and Middle States warning the churches to guard

against those who had left them; telling them "not to spend an hour in talking or hearing self righteous hypocrites retail slander or foolish tales respecting the Brethren who have to suffer every reproach and danger. Give them no place nor quarter among you." And this is the way they dupe their members."

This is not hyperbole. Anyone not accepting polygamy was considered apostate. And there was zero tolerance for anyone who disagreed with it. None were allowed to escape… alive.

Brigham's Agenda

"Since the deaths of Joseph and Hyram, all classes of Mormons profess to carry out Brigham's measures:

1st. ***Dominion Over THE WHOLE WORLD****. In a revelation, "for with you, saith the Lord Almighty, will I rend their kingdoms." It is their design to bring this about by* ***poisoning*** *the wells, the food, and the drink of all dissenters, apostates, and all enemies of Zion... to destroy by fire and sword all the opponents of Mormonism.*

2d. ***Teaching the Indians*** *that the Book of Mormon is a record of their Fathers; they are the remnant of Jacob mentioned in Micah, chap. v. verse 8. "Who shall be among the people, as a Lion among the beasts of the forest, and as a young Lion, among the flocks of sheep; who, if he go through, both treadeth down and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver."*

3d. ***The Plurality of Wives and Their Covenants.***

*4th. **Endowments and <u>Secret Lodges</u>**; oaths, signs, and passwords **with Indians** and their Agents. By these means they will take the kingdoms of the earth and possess them forever.*

"The Organization of the Danite Band, ORDER LODGES, Destroying Angels, etc."

Brigham's Brigands

Next Catherine presents an "extract from the Testimony of Thomas B. March, sworn to and subscribed before Henry Jacobs, Esq., J. P. Richmond, Missouri, Oct. 24th, 1839, corroborated by Orson Hyde and seven other members. Thomas March being at the time of his dissenting the President of the Twelve Apostles and Hyde one of the Twelve. After stating several cases of **Incendiarism and Robbery** committed by the Band he proceeds:"

*"They have among them a company consisting of all that are considered true Mormons called the **Danites** who have taken an oath to support the heads of the Church in all things that they say or do **whether right or wrong**. The Prophet inculcates the notion and it is believed by every true Mormon that [his] Prophecies are superior to the law of the land. I have heard the Prophet say that he should yet tread down his enemies and walk over their dead bodies; that if he was not let alone, he would be a second Mahomet to this generation and that he would make it one gore of blood from the Rocky Mountains to the Atlantic Ocean; that like Mahomet whose motto in treating*

for peace was 'the Alcoran or the Sword'; so should it be eventually with us, 'Joseph Smith or the Sword! "
Orson Hyde makes afidavit, viz: "The most of the foregoing statements of Thomas B. March, I know to be true; the remainder I believe to be true."

"Orson Hyde, is in full fellowship with this Danite Band"

Exploitation of the Indians

The Indians were extensively exploited both as allies and victims depending upon need and circumstance. Brigham had entire tribes exterminated if they were antagonistic or when they competed for resources. They only spared Indian squaws if they were desirable as plural wives. When possible, they recruited Indians to carry out raids and killings. And Brigham's posse often disguised themselves as Indians to throw the blame on them. Catherine confirms the extent to which Brigham's militia recruited the "Indians, teaching them to join in a Crusade for the avowed purpose of exterminating Christianity."

"In an extract of a letter from J. C. Phelps of Boston, He says:

*"In conversation with **Parley P. Pratt**, one of the Twelve, he informed me **the Church had numerous bodies of Indians under tuition for a number of years;** teaching them among other things that **if they would obey the Church in all things, the Church would assist them in regaining their lands from the United States Government,** etc. I have often heard Micah, chap. v. ver. 8, (before quoted) cited as applicable to this subject, vis: the remnant of Jacob being the remnant of*

Indians and that ***the Indians are taught to fulfill this prophecy. Pratt said a number of tribes were then ready at a moment's notice to take up arms against the United States Government at a given signal from the Twelve.***

*"In further confirmation, I make another extract of a letter received from Mr. John Hardy of Boston who says: '****I can freely testify I have heard John E. Page, Erastus Snow, Brigham Young, and several others frankly state they had a number of large tribes of Indians in such a state of instruction and drill who could be brought into the field against the U. States. at a moment's warning; and they intended to do so as soon as the Church was strong enough to commence hostilities****.'"*

"Here is a case in point. About the time the Smiths were shot, there were two or three tribes of Indians all ready to go through, avenge; and destroy the people of Carthage; they only waited for the word of command from the Church, which was delayed while they remained in Nauvoo;

"Elder Nickerson told me the Indians would come here, houses would be rifled, women ravished, and none should hinder; one should chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, for these were the people spoken of in Scripture who should become so mighty; ***But do not you tell this****, for we are accused of teaching the Indians already, etc.*

"In the summer of 1847, I was visiting at a house when a person came in from the advanced party of the Mormon Camp, then above the Council Bluffs, to see some of their old acquaintances. I asked if they were troubled with the Indians;

*the answer was, "No, **we have teachers and interpreters in all the tribes; and the Chiefs are all reconciled to us**; but some are unruly, whom the Chiefs cannot govern, for there are unruly persons amongst all classes of people; I will state a circumstance. There was a tribe a little above us; our location was not so good as theirs and the Chief gave us an invitation to come to their settlement. We went; and while there some of those unruly ones came and killed one of our cattle; the Chief ordered the man to be whipped; he was then knocked about until they beat out one of his eyes; his pony was then shot before him; this served as a lesson for all the rest; we were not troubled anymore."*

Catherine also confirms names by which some of Brigham's enforcement teams were known including the “Danites”, the “Destroying Angels”, and "Daughters of Zion.” These last two names were likely invented by Brigham to be inclusive of women, since all, once endowed, were expected to defend polygamy. However, they were apparently not popular monikers among the male enforcers who were sometimes ridiculed for using them.

"The Mormons have Captains of tens, fifteens, twenties, etc., bound under such oaths as are mentioned in my description of Order Lodge to go and do whatever and whenever their Leader shall direct;

"Mormons are to become the willing tools of the leaders and ready to carry out such plans as may be concocted in "Order

Lodges," "Daughters of Zion," or "Destroying Angels in Conclave,"

*"When Brigham Young cursed the Nation in the Temple at Nauvoo, he spoke very vehemently describing the sufferings and privations the people must undergo **by the Danites**."*

Donation or Extortion?

*"These Apostles send forth the Faithful; commanding them everywhere to obtain from the weak and simple minded all the money and other valuables they possibly can in every way imaginable under the plausible pretext "that **money was wanted to help the poor Mormons and build the Temple**." etc.; and in case of refusal, threatened and told they would not enjoy their property long.*

"Brigham Young, Kimball, Snow, Pratt, and a number of other Morman leaders despoiled their neighbor's goods and then boasted of their daring exploits.

*"Several cases I was a witness. While at Nauvoo, Kimball came into the room and said "I have been to Ruth and Abigail and have got all their money: that is the way to save folks." I asked "Why so?" He replied, "**When folks come to Nauvoo having money by them, if any thing happens which does not suit them they will go off, but if we get their money they cannot go and we save them.**"*

*"Another time Kimball boasted of an exploit, having been more successful than his fellows. He said, "**I have been to an***

old maid and obtained all her money; A number have tried to get it but without success; but when she took out her purse to count the money and let me have it, she wept and tears fell upon it while counting. *" He laughed during this recital...*

"J. C. Little says, "I am responsible to the First Presidency and if I abuse the responsible trust, I expect to meet my just deserts... We are in hopes to be able to get some assistance from the Government and for this purpose I propose to visit Washington, And we would hope that the General Government might stretch out its iron arm of power and protect us in our new homes."

"I received a letter from a gentleman in Boston, in which he says, "While the Mormon Delegates were at Washington negotiating with the President for assistance to aid them to emigrate to California, aid was granted, a Battalion of Mormons were armed, equipped and transferred at the expense of Government ***to California (just where they wanted to go****,) and after six months service allowed to "retain their arms, equipments, etc., to defend themselves against English emigrants and Indians, etc.*

"At the same time these negotiations were pending, a copy of a Mormon periodical published in England entitled the "Millennium Star," was put into my hands containing among other things a petition to Her Most Gracious Majesty to assist her most Loyal Mormon subjects in emigrating to California, assigning as one reason why they should be urgent in this matter, that the people of the United States were fast emigrating there and it was highly important that Her

Majesty, in order to maintain a preponderance in the Californias ***against the U. States****, should assist her most Loyal subjects of the Mormon Church in going there."*

"I was at a meeting in Nauvoo when Brigham Young came in; he cursed the whole Nation, saying, They call us Bogus; but they are all Bogus, every one in office from the President down and I say curse them, and they shall be cursed. He then urged the people to get ready and leave this ungodly Nation, for it will not be three years before this Nation will experience such trouble as they never knew before."

Note that "making bogus" was the term then used for making counterfeit money, which is what many of them were doing. This is what caused Brigham to flee Nauvoo. Here he uses the term to claim the U.S. Government was counterfeit.

Joseph Blamed for Everything

Note also that the attempt to assassinate Governor Boggs (that was blamed on Joseph) was almost certainly by order of Brigham Young. By saying it was ordered by Joseph, Brigham was able to convince his dupes to carry it out. Plus, he hoped that Joseph would be blamed, caught, and convicted for it, thus saving him the trouble of eliminating Joseph:

"Some time after the Nauvoo Expositor press was destroyed, one of their members said, "If they had done as they were told, they would never have been found out; for if those whom [Brigham] sent to shoot Governor Boggs had gone according to his instructions, the Governor would have been killed

immediately, but now he is suffering from the shot which is far better; for had he been killed outright he would not have suffered as he now does."

Purpose of Sealings

A key aspect to temple **sealings** was the teaching that all who were sealed to someone were then bound by solemn oath to obey them. This is why not just women were sealed to apostles, but other men, children, and entire families:

> *"The second part of the Endowment which is still more wicked and impious than anything preceding is called "the Sealing;" the Order of the Celestial Kingdom. In this part, the Twelve are commanded to take a plurality of wives; but lay-members are only allowed to take to themselves wives with the consent of the Twelve. Here they seal up men, women and children to eternal life, as they term it. Men with their wives and families are sealed up to the Twelve* ***as children****, and are bound by solemn Oaths to obey their Parents (the apostles) in all things, forever. They never become of age, but are subject to the Apostles as Christ is to the Father.*
>
> *"At Nauvoo I repeatedly heard it said, "When we arrive in the wilderness where the law of the Lord can be executed, then* ***the children who will not obey their parents will be taken out of the Camp and stoned to death****."*
> *"I saw the sealing ceremony performed on Kimball's lawful family, but was not allowed to see the sealing of his adopted wives or children.*

"Mrs. Kimball told me her husband had then forty adopted children who are bound to obey their parents in all things. If Kimball chooses to take the wife of one of the sons, they must submit without murmuring for they are bound by oath to obey forever. If Kimball commands one of the sons to take an Indian Squaw to wife, (to bring about the wonderful work of making the Indians "a white and delightful people" as predicted in the Book of Mormon,) he must do so or incur the penalty of their law."

Note this teaching about the Indians was another perversion of the Book of Mormon and was extensively taught. If there was a shortage of women to satisfy their lusts, they could then turn to Indian squaws for plural wives and thereby fulfill the prophecy of them becoming "**a white and delightsome people**".

The idea that wives and children (including those "adopted" through sealings) must be strictly subservient to their husbands who were their "Lords and Masters", especially regarding the "principle of plurality", is manifest in the following discourse by Heber C. Kimball delivered in the Tabernacle, Great Salt Lake City, November 9, 1856:

"I do not consider that one of my wives or one of my children has a right to partake of these emblems until they make a full and proper restitution to me, if they have offended me. Why is this? Because I am their head, I am their governor, their dictator, their revelator, their prophet, and their priest, and if they rebel against me they at once raise a mutiny in my 'family..."

"I have no wife nor child that has any right to rebel against me. If they violate my laws and rebel against me they will get into trouble just as quickly as though they transgressed the counsels and teachings of brother Brigham. Does it give a woman a right to sin against me because she is my wife? No, but it is her duty to do my will as I do the will of my Father and my God. It is the duty of a woman to be obedient to her husband, and unless she is, I would not give a damn for all her queenly right and authority; nor for her either, if she will quarrel and lie about the work of God ***and the principle of plurality****." HCK*

Multiple Urim and Thummims?

Catherine's narrative continues:

"If an Apostle hears anything said or a dream be told which pleases him, he goes into the quorum of the Twelve who take counsel upon it; if it suits them, straightway a revelation is promulgated, because, say they, "The voice of the 'Twelve is the voice of the Church, and the voice of the Church is the word of God." They profess to receive their revelations through the ***Urim and Thummim*** *which had been restored to them together with the Book of Mormon. I have seen one of theirs, for* ***they have a number****. This appeared like a piece of dark soap stone about four inches long, one and a half inch wide, and quarter of an inch thick, and a small hole through it near each end.*

"By the aid of their dangerous arts, they so ensnare young women that it is difficult to tell where this will end. They

control their followers so much they dare not disobey; they are taught to look up to the Apostles as Gods and that whatever they say is to be received as truth because it is only by and through them the truth can be received.

"I heard a woman say after she was sealed, (married to one of the twelve,) "I cannot pray as I used to do, it seems as if I must pray to my latter husband; I told him so, and he said that was right, for he was my Saviour." I thought while she was speaking, this was strange doctrine, for ***they call their husbands their Lords and Masters****. One of those women said to me, "I hope you will have a Lord and Master before many days." She had a spare for me, but through the mercy of God I escaped. Many young and inexperienced women have been enticed away* ***by women chosen for the purpose of furnishing brides for their Lords****.*

Wrongly Driven?

"The Mormons say they have been wrongly dealt by, compelled to leave Nauvoo, etc. What was the cause of their misfortunes and hardships? ***They committed all manner of outrages*** *upon peaceable, unoffending citizens, such as* ***murder, robbery and treason*** *under the assumed, hypocritical sanction of Religion; and when the arm of the Law was resorted to, the Mormons ridiculed it and employed men to assassinate the Governor who undertook to enforce the Law. Their wickedness became more atrocious until the people (whose persons and property were in danger) arose in the majesty of Right and compelled the wretches to leave the place.*

"Had the Mormons been a law abiding people, I think they would not have been driven from Missouri or Nauvoo. But I am convinced by what I knew while at Nauvoo and since my return they have been compelled to go from place to place in consequence of their evil deeds.

"Some of the leaders have been in Boston and Salem, Mass. soliciting money under pretense of helping the poor sufferers among them in the West; enlisting the sympathy of the public by saying they had been driven from their homes wrongfully, which was the cause of much suffering, etc.

"Many of the Mormon Elders have been heard to say in Salem and elsewhere that the time was coming when the waters would be poisoned and all who drank of them would die.

"I have been informed they have with them a War Machine that is designed to carry liquid fire by which many may be destroyed as by lightning; and this is one way they are to bring, or threaten they will bring, swift destruction on all opposed to them."

Leaders Extorted the Saints

"It was said there was Church property enough to fit all out [heading west]; but when the Twelve and their associates went, they managed to take most of the property and secured the rest; leaving those behind to help themselves if they could. Now they endeavor to obtain money under the pretense of alleviating the distress of their suffering brethren; I doubt if

they [will] receive one farthing benefit from all which has been collected.

*"The Elders go round stating different reasons to obtain money, which has been used by them without being questioned. Once, some Elders came for money to enable them to finish the Temple, saying, "**The house must be done by a given time, otherwise the Lord would reject them**." Much money was given them and **one of the Elders paid the passage of his concubine to Nauvoo**. They have taken every possible means to obtain money from the unsuspecting public, both fraudulently, and by borrowing from those they never intended to repay; and when civilly asked for payment, have treated their creditors with contumely; and after all this, not a word must be said against the Elders, especially the Twelve; for I have heard an Elder say in public meetings, both in Boston and Salem, "that **the Twelve could not sin**."*

Note her confirmation that elders were soliciting money to finish the Nauvoo House "**by a given time otherwise the Lord would reject them**." This confirms that they clearly understood and believed the threat of the Church being rejected. She also references "**one of the Elders paid the passage of his concubine to Nauvoo."** This sounds suspiciously like William Clayton and Sarah Crooks.

Danger of Dissatisfaction

*"When [members] became dissatisfied with the conduct of Mormon leaders at Nauvoo and intended to leave them, **they dared not avow their intentions openly**. In conversation with*

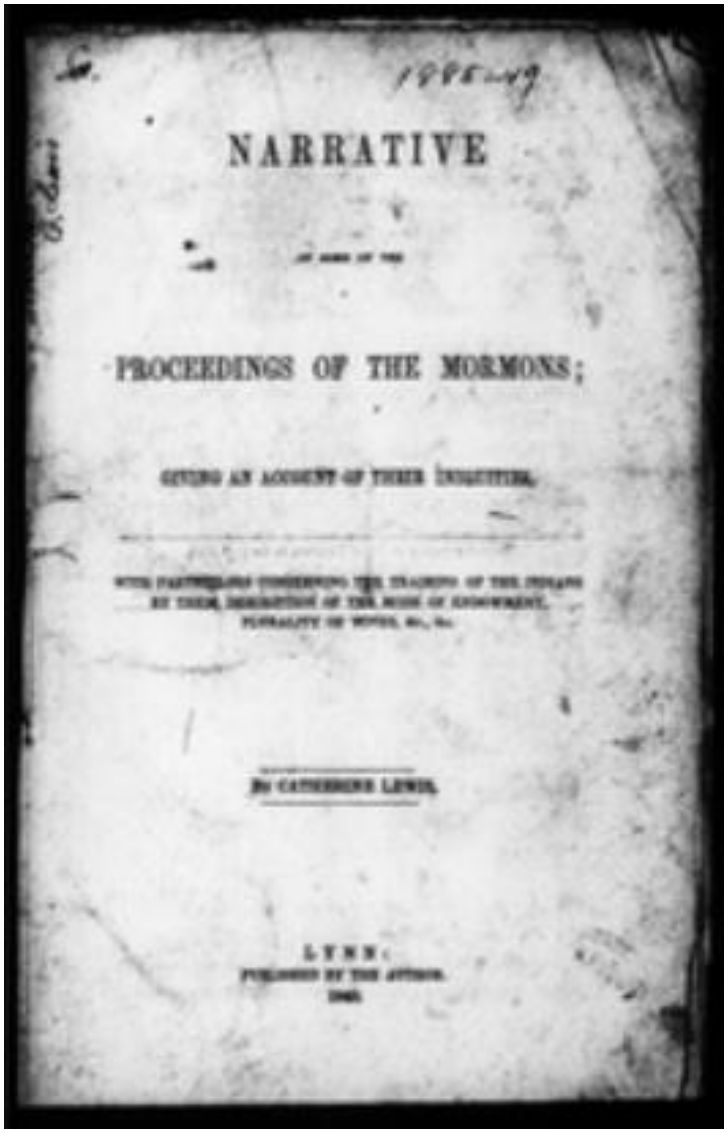
J. C. Phelps and wife, I was told they packed their goods in the night and left early the next morning; he dare not let it be known that he and his family were going until they were ready to start because his life was threatened if he divulged some things said in his hearing, for he had heard the Mormons say they would be back in three years from 1846, take their lands again in Missouri and Illinois backed up by the Indians."

Plan to Retake Lost Properties

"In the year 1844 I heard Brigham Young say, "it will not be more than five years before the Gentiles will come bowing and bending down to us and be glad to carry our old shoes after us; but if the people of this nation knew what men we are, and our power, they would tremble." I have heard them say, they would be back within three years from 1846. When speaking of selling the Temple and other Church property, I disapproved of it, but one of the Twelve said, "If we can dispose of the whole and obtain the money, it will aid us to go and it will not be more than three years before we will be back and possess our property again."

"I have been told by many, that the Twelve said in 1844, it would not be more than ten years before they should have dominion, but they expected it in five years."

This is the end of the Catherine Lewis synopsis. To read her complete account, please refer to the separate Catherine Lewis PDF.



NARRATIVE

PROCEEDINGS OF THE MORMONS;

GIVING AN ACCOUNT OF THEIR INSTITUTION,

By CATHERINE LEWIS.

LYNN:

10- Temples and Freemasonry

The Church's connection to a secret society is no secret. It is evident from Heber's extensive involvement in Freemasonry that they adapted it for temple endowments with its secret rites, signs, tokens, oaths, and penalties to safeguard their occult practices. Combined with Joseph's restoration and the Book of Mormon, which were the main draw for new converts, Brigham and Heber had all the makings for the perfect religion.

Many of their converts later testified that despite rumors of spiritual wifery and polygamy, they were initially only taught the pure doctrine of Joseph's restoration and that such rumors, if they even heard them, were strongly denied—until they reached Utah. Insiders were selectively recruited by first privately telling them that Joseph had revealed this as a new *secret* doctrine. If they were receptive, they were told more. If they were not receptive, they were told that if they revealed it to anyone, it would be denied, and the lie would be thrown on them. Some were also told that the originator of the claim was found to be deceived and was under church discipline.

Heber Kimball received the three degrees of Freemasonry in 1823, and the highest York Rite degrees of **Royal Arch Masonry** in 1824. Later, after moving to Nauvoo, he helped establish the first lodge there and served as Junior Deacon. Heber was thus well able to not only institute oaths of secrecy among those practicing spiritual wifery in the Church (just like the Cochranites), but to later adapt the Masonic Temple

ceremonies and clothing (including the Masonic apron) to the Utah Mormon temple endowment ceremonies.

> [Note: In the LDS temple endowment, after Adam and Eve have partaken of the fruit from Lucifer, their eyes are opened and Eve exclaims, "I know thee now, thou art Lucifer, he who was cast out of Father's presence..." Then Adam, noticing Lucifer's apron, asks (this was removed from the endowment in 2019), "What is that apron you have on?" (there's no other character in the entire endowment wearing an apron of any kind!) Lucifer replies, "It is an emblem of my powers and priesthoods." Adam then says, "I am looking for further instructions from Father." Father then calls out, "Adam, Adam!", whereupon Lucifer warns them, "Quick! See that you are naked! Take some fig leaves and make you aprons. Father will see your nakedness! Hide!" They follow Lucifer's instructions to put on aprons like his and hide from Father.
>
> Then, without batting an eye, every participant in the endowment ceremony puts on as their first article of temple clothing, an apron fashioned after Lucifer's because Lucifer told them to make it and wear it. Nobody asks themselves why they're following the voice of Lucifer to dress themselves in an apron representing his power and priesthoods... Just "Bow your head and say, 'Yes'"]

Clayton Copied Masonic Texts

William Clayton spent many hours in the Nauvoo Masonic Lodge under Heber's direction duplicating the texts. There was also mass recruitment with 1500 saints joining the Nauvoo

Lodge (compared to about 150 non-Mormons). It soon became the largest in the state. This rapid growth made many Masons fearful that Mormons would dominate the organization in Illinois. There were also reports of irregularities in the books, in part because of Heber's removal of 44 pages. At first, the state's Grand Lodge continued the Nauvoo Lodge's dispensation, giving it time to correct irregularities in its records and the admission of new members. But in October 1843, after they refused to produce their manipulated minutes books from which Heber had ripped out the 44 pages, the Grand Lodge withdrew their dispensation.

Tensions between Latter-day Saints and Masons in Illinois and the surrounding area continued to escalate. In October 1844, the Grand Lodge severed all ties with the Nauvoo Lodge and its members. Nauvoo Masons, however, continued to operate their lodge independently until 1846, when the Saints left Illinois in mass. After arriving in Utah, Latter-day Saints did not establish new Masonic lodges, either because they could not obtain a dispensation, or because they didn't need to after incorporating Masonic rituals into their temples.

> [Note: They were in control of these Masonic documents from inception until they deposited them into the cornerstone of the Masonic Temple in 1843. In 1954 LDS prophet, David O. McKay, then purchased that temple (for the church) to prevent those original documents from falling into anyone else's hands. They were then removed from the cornerstone and placed into the LDS archives where they have remained inaccessible. From

1844 until William Clayton or Willard Richards died, they had the ability to create any document they wanted and put whatever date they wanted on it and then simply claim, "I wrote this under the direction of Joseph Smith."]

Endowment of Power in Kirtland

The idea of an endowment probably originated in Kirtland in 1833 when Joseph organized the School of the Prophets (later renamed "School for the Elders"). It ran during the winter months from 1833 till 1836. The purpose was to prepare men for missionary service and to receive a promised "**endowment of power.**" This was to happen when the Kirtland House of the Lord was completed. Those attending the first meeting experienced a spiritual outpouring, which included powerful manifestations of the Holy Ghost and speaking in tongues. This was similar to Pentecost in Acts 2 which the scriptures also describe as the baptism of fire and the Holy Ghost.

The Lectures on Faith

To teach the classes, Joseph Smith and Sidney Rigdon prepared a series of 7 lectures which became known as the "Lectures on Faith". These lectures were added as the "Doctrine", Part 1 to the Book of Commandments which then became known as the Doctrine and Covenants with the original Commandments or "Covenants" as Part 2. The Lectures on Faith were unanimously adopted by the Church as doctrine and became canonized in the 1835 version of the Doctrine and Covenants. However, it was removed by Brigham in the 1902 edition of the D&C. Even though it was removed, we still today call it the *Doctrine* and

Covenants. No vote of the Church took place to decanonize the Lectures on Faith.

After the spiritual outpouring experienced during the first session of the school, the Elders did not succeed thereafter in obtaining their endowment of power. But remember the School had started right around the time the Church was condemned. Satan had already begun capturing their hearts. They were prideful and unwilling to build up the church and care for the poor. And, of course, spiritual wifery had crept in. They were forced to leave Kirtland and their recently completed House of the Lord. In Nauvoo they were once again commanded to build a House to the Lord. This time they were given a deadline, or face rejection. Since they failed to meet the deadline, the Lord removed Joseph and He fulfilled the curse of moving them "out of their place" to Utah in *"the desert… to inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, in a salt land and not inhabited"* as prophesied in Jeremiah 17:5.

Current Endowment Not from Joseph

So, the lengthy temple endowment under Brigham as practiced briefly in Nauvoo after Joseph's death and later in Utah, is completely different than the endowment of power promised by Joseph that was not to be given until after the temple was completed. This was confirmed by William Smith, Joseph's brother, in a letter he wrote responding to W. Blair's question on the endowment:

"Bro. W. W. Blair: - In reply to your letter of inquiry as to the teachings of my brother, Joseph Smith, on the subject of the "Endowment." To your first question, Did Joseph the Seer teach or give an endowment at Nauvoo, or elsewhere, the same or similar to that given by the Brighamites? I answer, He did not. Joseph Smith gave no such an endowment, nor did he give a similar one.

That there was an endowment promised is true; but the order of that endowment was to be revealed to the Church after the temple (spoken of in the Revelation of 1841) should be completed. No such an order for the endowment as the administration of ordinances, or the administration of oaths and covenants was ever talked of by the prophet, to my knowledge.

The understanding had, and the only thing talked of and taught by my brother Joseph, was that of a Solemn Assembly, and the purifying of the heart by prayer, and by this means effect a greater spiritual union in the Church, both with the ministry and members of the Church, and that the Church might enjoy more of the Spirit's power, in the gifts of the Spirit, to the edification and increase of the faith of the Saints. What may be drawn from these statements is all that any one can say in truth concerning the promised endowment as taught by Joseph Smith.

As for similarity in teaching and doctrine on the Endowment, Brigham Young bore no resemblance whatever to Joseph Smith. The Brighamite Apostasy may teach many things found in the gospel of Christ, <u>and teach them for a covering</u>; but

Joseph Smith taught the fullness of the gospel. The latter taught no "blood atonement," no adultery, and no secret oaths and covenants.

Brigham Young, H. C. Kimball, O. Hyde, Willard Richards, and others were the sole authors of "the endowment" administered by the Brighamites. And the whole thing gotten up by them is not only sacrilegious but is a most infamous libel upon the name and character of Joseph Smith."
William B. Smith

Also, there is no evidence that Joseph received the lengthy (12,677-word) endowment as practiced by the Brighamites. Nor is there evidence for the other temple ordinances like sealings, washings and anointings, and even the temple clothing and garments. There is no claimed visit from an angel and no recorded revelation as in all other ordinances received by Joseph. But it was a simple matter to attribute it to him after his death by doctoring the history and his journals, including the claim that he was a Freemason. Heber was often the one making these claims.

[Note: Neither Joseph nor Hyrum were wearing temple garments when their bodies were recovered following their murders. So, a narrative was invented by Willard Richards and John Taylor that Joseph and Hyrum had removed their garments while in the jail "because it was hot" even though Willard and John didn't mention removing their own. I'll let the reader determine the plausibility of that claim, or even the idea that removing your underwear would be a solution to hot

weather. Another equally ludicrous narrative was put forth by Brigham saying that it was Emma (of course), who encouraged Joseph (and Hyrum) to remove their garments because she was conniving with the mob to have them killed and didn't want them to have any divine protection from wearing them. This teaching of divine protection from wearing garments was another invention of Brigham to help justify the 24/7 requirement of wearing them as yet another means of control.]

Was Joseph Even a Mason?

The timing of Joseph's alleged involvement in Masonry is also suspicious. They claim Joseph was initiated as an entered apprentice Mason on March 15, 1842, **and received the fellow craft and master degrees the following day**. This is nonsensical. You don't become a Master Mason in one day. It's like the court jester being knighted in one day. Brigham and Heber then claim that Joseph introduced the full endowment ceremony which included secret signs, tokens, passwords, and penalties (all of which exactly mirror Masonic ceremonies), just seven weeks later May 4, 1842. (see History of the Church, Vol. 5, pp. 1-2).

Brigham suspiciously claims he *secretly* received the endowment from Joseph that afternoon, May 4th. But there is no evidence of this. The first more public but still secret endowment ceremonies performed by Brigham (after Joseph's death) took eight hours! They were elaborate affairs involving numerous support people, actors, costumes, temple clothing, garments, tubs for washing, curtains to separate men from women, extensive dialogue requiring significant memorization,

and sufficient building space and rooms for staging everything. We are to believe this was all administered to Brigham and conveyed to him in one afternoon, without it being written down, and in Joseph's office such that he could replicate it? Brigham claims he did just that the very next day, May 5th, administering the endowment back to Joseph and Hyrum.

You should ask yourself if you would be able, even the following day, to repeat (and reenact) the nearly 13,000-word endowment after hearing it for yourself for the first time, let alone weeks, months, and years later. It wasn't until 34 years later in 1876 that meetings were held to discuss committing the endowment to writing. Up until that time, it was claimed to be too sacred (secret) to be written down. But, as noted above, it *was* written down by William Clayton when he cribbed it (at least the template for it) directly from the Masonic Lodge.

It is also claimed that on May 3rd, just the day before the first endowment, Joseph had Lucious Scoville (Worshipful Master *and architect* of the Nauvoo Masonic Lodge) prepare the upper floor of his Red Brick Store where these endowments purportedly took place with canvas divider curtains, sprigs of evergreens, and even an elaborate garden mural painted on the walls—in just one day! And yet, this building where Joseph's store and office were located was in constant use. And a daily activity log was kept which doesn't mention any of these purported activities over those three consecutive days. This log also includes even minor purchases made each day at the store, including a small purchase of cloth made by Lucious the day

before he was supposedly assigned to prepare the room with divider curtains. But there is no record during this period of a large purchase of the many yards of canvas that would have been needed.

In a letter from Heber C. Kimball to Parley P. Pratt, June 17, 1842, he writes:

> *"Bro Joseph [says] Masonry was taken from priesthood but has become degenerated. But many things are perfect."*

Note that, as always, when justifying any of their practices, they would first (falsely) attribute them to Joseph ("Joseph says..."). Heber's claim that Masonry was taken from (Satan's secret) priesthood makes perfect sense since we know that our temple ceremonies are nearly identical to those of Freemasonry. The similarities are not coincidental! They were, per Heber, merely tweaked back to their perfect form for temple endowments.

This also aligns with Brigham's claim of having a "secret priesthood" which was clearly Luciferian based.

Brigham Takes Credit for Temple Ceremonies

But due to ongoing questions and concerns from members as to why temple ceremonies under Brigham were completely different than the "endowment of power" promised by Joseph in Kirtland, the Church, on February 7, 1877 (33 years after Joseph's murder), quotes a distant third-hand account from L.

John Nuttall who said—that Brigham said—that ***Joseph said***—concerning temple ceremonies that,

> *"This is not arranged right, but we have done the best we could under the circumstances in which we are placed, and I wish you [Brigham] to take this matter in hand and organize and systematize all these [Temple] ceremonies."*

So here again, Brigham falsely linked *his* creation of temple ceremonies (like he did polygamy) to Joseph for credibility, but in a way that allowed him to take the credit. People already suspected they were creations of Brigham, so why not claim that; Yes, I was the one Joseph asked to "organize and systematize all these temple ceremonies", thus narcissistically implying that Joseph wasn't up to the task but had full confidence in him.

Multiple Temples?

And since Brigham made temple marriages and endowments a requirement for "exaltation" (a word he coined that is not found anywhere in the scriptures except for the 14 times it's used in section 132), this has required the building of hundreds of temples so that we all have convenient access. Otherwise, we might not have the incentive to pay tithing to get a recommend. But even with easy access, we still need to be reminded to regularly attend not only to save ourselves, but everyone who has ever lived! It's perpetual enslavement to tithing which is used by the church for purposes that are entirely discretionary and secret to it alone.

Plus, with every trip to the temple we renew secret oaths and covenants. We swear allegiance to 15 “prophets, seers, and revelators”. We use secret signs, tokens, names, and key words, against penalty of death. And pledge obedience to do all that we're asked. Such as sacrificing our time, talents, and all that we own. And all this without any opportunity to know beforehand what we might be asked to do, just like the secret combinations practiced by Cain, Lamech, Akish, Gadianton, Kishkumen… and Brigham. No wonder we are constantly told to “stay on the covenant path.” That’s how Satan leads us *“by the neck with a flaxen cord, until he bindeth [us] with his strong cords forever.”* But the Lord tells us not to swear oaths:

> *3 Nephi 12:33-37*
> *“And again it is written, thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths; But verily, verily, I say unto you, swear not at all; neither by heaven, for it is God's throne; Nor by the earth, for it is his footstool; Neither shalt thou swear **by thy head**, because thou canst not make one hair black or white; But let your communication be Yea, yea; Nay, nay; for whatsoever cometh of more than these is evil.”*

Also, none of the marriages or ordinances in Joseph's time required temples. Neither Joseph nor Hyrum were sealed to their wives. Anciently there has only ever been one temple at a time. The temple at the time of Christ was a place of worship that did not have restricted access. There is no mention in the scriptures of marriages or secret endowments playing any part temple ceremonies or of them being contingencies to salvation.

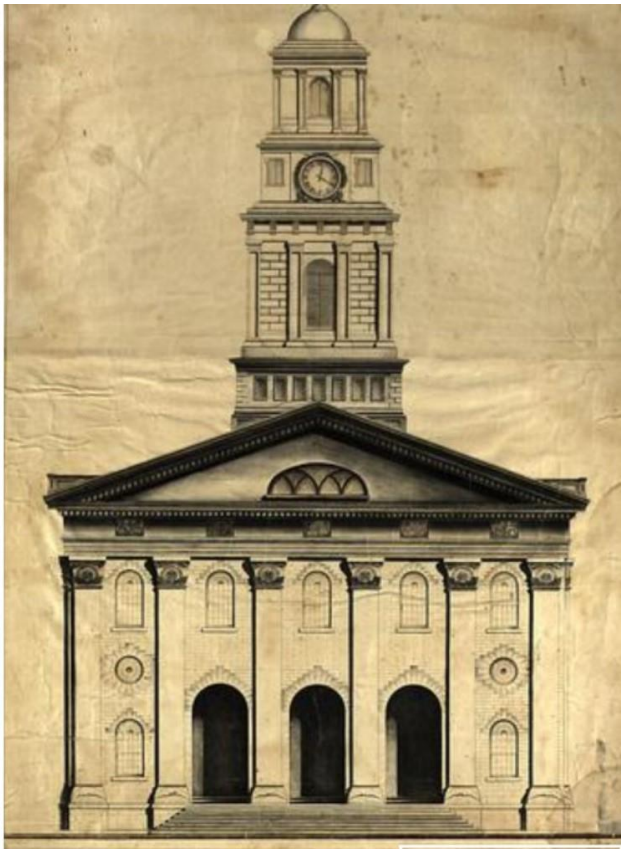
And Joseph only ever talked about the *future* New Jerusalem Temple. He made over 50 references to the Kirtland Chapel (or House of the Lord), but he never referred to it as a temple. Likewise, he was commanded to build the Nauvoo House as a House to the Lord to be used for baptisms for “close dead relatives”, for meetings, offices, and even lodgings—none of which were secret. And access to it was not restricted. The many references today of the Nauvoo Temple may be because of conflating it with the Masonic Temple that was being built at the same time, and which was commonly referred to simply as the Nauvoo Temple.

And, as noted, despite the Lord's deadline for completing the Nauvoo House, it was never finished, which resulted in the Church being rejected. Then it was destroyed first by arson in 1848 (probably by order of Brigham) and later by a freak, highly localized, and seeming divinely appointed whirlwind.

Instead, work on the Masonic Hall/Temple was given priority because there was funding for it and the Saints were desperately in need of money, which they earned from working on it. Even that was diverted by Brigham as he managed to siphon off chunks of those funds. Joseph hotly accused him at one point of embezzling $200 per day ($6,000 in today's dollars!).

In fact, if you search for the word "temple" in the Doctrine and Covenants, there are only a handful of references, and **none** of them refer to a Nauvoo or a Kirtland temple (except

suspiciously in the headings written by the Brighamite Church). They only refer to the old Jerusalem temple, the New Jerusalem temple… and our *bodies* as temples of His Spirit.



Nauvoo "Temples": The Masonic Hall and The Nauvoo House

Nauvoo *Masonic* Temple Endowment

Also, Brigham and Heber had convinced the saints that the Masonic oath-based endowment **and marriage sealing ceremonies** needed to be performed in a Masonic-like temple. Remember, most of the "Saints" were also Masons and they were well familiar with their secret ceremonies. So, this made sense to them. Although they finished most of the outside stonework, they only finished enough of the top "attic" floor on

the interior to start using it for these ceremonies before they left Nauvoo.

They also administered plural marriage sealings to the Twelve and a few of the secret priesthood insiders who had been practicing spiritual wifery. This was done to give those adulterous practitioners more legitimacy. But it was done in secret because the practice was still considered dangerous, not only because it was illegal, but because many devout Saints did not yet know of, believe in, or accept the practice. The endowment was deemed necessary to force acceptance of polygamy by getting everyone to swear allegiance to the Twelve and to make other covenants all protected by oaths of secrecy against penalty of death (just like the oaths administered by Cain and Akish of old).

These oaths of secrecy are so effective that even new temple initiates today, all these years later, have no clue beforehand what covenants they will be required to make. We participate in large groups where most participants have already been through before and have become desensitized. New initiates look around them and think, “well if everyone else is doing it, it must be okay.” It's the ultimate peer pressure. Everyone simply repeats what they're told. You make the oaths almost before you realize what you've said or done. There’s no informed consent. No one is asked if they understand what they are being asked to do and if they are willing to enter into such covenants in secret.

But the Brighamite endowments were administered only briefly in the unfinished Nauvoo House before they abandoned it and headed west. Ironically, despite the importance placed on only being able to conduct these ceremonies in a Masonic like temple, once in the Salt Lake Valley, and without access to a temple but still needing to launch their plural marriage system, they settled for an "Endowment House." The Salt Lake Temple was not finished until 46 years later! Yet in this same timeframe, Brigham managed to build multiple mansions for himself and other significant buildings, some rivaling the temple in scope and cost. The temple was simply not a priority for him after successfully launching plural marriage.

As they were making final preparations to leave Nauvoo, an attempt was made to sell the unfinished building to the Catholics. Although the Catholic representatives showed interest in purchasing it, Brigham decided to try and lease it to them instead since he intended to return in a few years and reclaim it (to avoid the stigma of the church being rejected). He promised to use the payments to finish the building. But this was less interesting to them and so this opportunity fell through. So, the building fell into ruin, burned due to arson, and was finally leveled by a freak whirlwind. Many believe the fire was ordered by Brigham to collect insurance. And there was precedence among the Brighamite saints for this practice.

Again, Joseph did not introduce Masonic based temple ceremonies and rituals. This was all invented by Brigham and Heber to hide and protect their secret practice of spiritual

wifery ritualized and recast as plural, and then “Celestial” marriage.

And again, there is no scriptural foundation for multiple temples nor for their use as practiced in the church today. Before Christ, their use was centered around sacrifices under the law of Moses. The laver, or font, was used by the priests to wash in, not for baptisms (laver means to wash). And there is no connection to Solomon's temple. There are only superficial similarities between it and Masonic temples. Most say Freemasonry originated in the 12-1300's. Plus, Christ declared that all former practices including sacrifices under the law of Moses (The Old Testament) was completed in Him. He taught that the *new* covenant (The New Testament) is coming to Him in faith, repentance, and baptism. Period.

11- Brigham’s Gadianton Gang

The Brighamite mafia, besides planning and executing the deaths of Joseph, Hyrum, and Samuel in 1844 (and probably Don Carlos in 1841) to take over the Church, acted in many other nefarious ways, including extortion, murder, robbery, intimidation, counterfeiting, embezzlement of church funds, and of course, spiritual wifery. Whenever they were discovered or confronted by others, they would say they were acting on the orders of Joseph. And if such persons threatened to expose them, they were often killed. The Secret Chamber taught that non-Mormon “gentiles” were the enemy of God and should be targeted and exploited. This was the main reason why the

Saints were persecuted wherever they went and why they were driven from place to place and out of the states of Illinois, Ohio, and Missouri. It wasn't just for having different religious beliefs. There were plenty of other denominations that weren't persecuted and driven for their unique beliefs.

These Gadianton-style secret-combination activities only intensified after the murders of the Smiths. They targeted not only non-Mormon gentiles, but even saints that were not supportive of Brigham. They were labeled apostates. They even exploited the main body of the faithful after they were captive in Utah since they were the only ones left to exploit. Brigham and his dupes were driven by greed, lust, and power.

One early resident of Salt Lake City wrote:

> *"Phineas Young (Brigham's brother), a near relative of mine, said to me in 1875: 'We have been driven (from Missouri and Illinois) because our people stole too much. They stole horses, cattle, and beehives; robbed smokehouses, and anything you may imagine, and then scores of us passed counterfeit money on the Gentiles.' "*

Gov. Thomas Ford wrote:

> *"During the winter of 1845-6 the Mormons made the most prodigious preparations for removal (from Nauvoo). The twelve apostles went first, with about two thousand of their followers. Indictments had been found against nine of them in the Circuit Court of the United States, for the District of Illinois, at its December term, 1845, **for counterfeiting the current coin of the United States**."*

Brigham's involvement in cheating and counterfeiting did not end after departing Nauvoo. For example, it was reported by some of the original settlers of Utah that the gold coins of Zion that were coined by Brigham Young and were once considered the official money of the Kingdom were "only worth about $4.30" despite having a face value of "Five Dollars".

An article in the Hawk-Eye and Iowa Patriot in September 1841 alleged that church members were guilty of thefts in and around Hancock County, Illinois, and Lee County, Iowa Territory. In response, Joseph, apparently ignorant of the extent of the Mormon involvement, was forced to publish an affidavit in the December 1, 1841 issue of the Times and Seasons stating that *he* had never taught church members to steal and that any who did so were "**devils and not saints, totally unfit for the society of Christians**." An editorial in that same issue of the Times and Seasons declared:

> *"It has been a source of grief unto us that there were any in our midst, who would wilfully take property from any person which did not belong to them; knowing that if any person, who does, or ever did belong to this church, should steal, the whole church would have to bear the stigma, and the sound goes abroad, that the Mormons are a set of thieves and robbers, a charge which we unequivocally deny."*

Wilford Woodruff quoted a discourse given by Joseph April 10, 1842, *"We have thieves among us, adulterers, liars, hypocrites, if*

God should speak from Heaven he would Command you not to steal, not to commit adultery, nor to covet, nor deceive."

It is thus clear that Joseph knew and acknowledged a Mormon mafia was operating and ruining the Church's reputation wherever they went and that they were blaming him for sanctioning their atrocities. However, he probably did not know to what extent.

If Joseph was the first modern-day prophet, then Brigham was the first modern-day Gadianton. It's a well-established pattern. Ever since Cain, Satan has succeeded in introducing oath based secret combinations among Christ's people. In the following verses in Helaman, we substitute "Saints" for "Nephites":

> *Helaman 6:21 But behold, Satan did stir up the hearts of the more part of the [Saints], insomuch that they did unite with [Brigham's] bands of robbers, and did enter into their covenants and their oaths, that they would protect and preserve one another in whatsoever difficult circumstances they should be placed, that they should not suffer for their murders, and their plunderings, and their stealings.*
>
> *22 And it came to pass that they did have their signs, yea, their secret signs, and their secret words; and this that they might distinguish a brother who had entered into the covenant, that whatsoever wickedness his brother should do he should not be injured by his brother, nor by those who did belong to his band, who had taken this covenant.*

23 And thus they might murder, and plunder, and steal, and commit whoredoms and all manner of wickedness, contrary to the laws of their country and also the laws of their God.

24 And whosoever of those who belonged to their band should reveal unto the world of their wickedness and their abominations, should be tried, not according to the laws of their country, but according to the laws of their wickedness, which had been given by Gadianton and Kishkumen.

25 Now behold, it is these secret oaths and covenants which Alma commanded his son should not go forth unto the world, lest they should be a means of bringing down the people unto destruction.

26 Now behold, those secret oaths and covenants did not come forth unto Gadianton from the records which were delivered unto Helaman; but behold, they were put into the heart of Gadianton by that same being who did entice our first parents to partake of the forbidden fruit—

27 Yea, that same being who did plot with Cain, that if he would murder his brother Abel it should not be known unto the world. And he did plot with Cain and his followers from that time forth.

28 And also it is that same being who put it into the hearts of the people to build a tower sufficiently high that they might get to heaven. And it was that same being who led on the people who came from that tower into this land; who spread the works of darkness and abominations over all the face of

the land, until he dragged the people down to an entire destruction, and to an everlasting hell.

29 Yea, it is that same being who put it into the heart of [Brigham] to still carry on the work of darkness, and of secret murder; and he has brought it forth from the beginning of man even down to this time.

30 And behold, it is he who is the author of all sin. And behold, he doth carry on his works of darkness and secret murder, and doth hand down their plots, and their oaths, and their covenants, and their plans of awful wickedness, <u>from generation to generation</u> according as he can get hold upon the hearts of the children of men.

31 And now behold, he had got great hold upon the hearts of the [Saints]; yea, insomuch that they had become exceedingly wicked; yea, the more part of them had turned out of the way of righteousness, and did trample under their feet the commandments of God, and did turn unto their own ways, and did build up unto themselves idols of their gold and their silver.

34 And thus we see that the [Brighamite Saints] did begin to dwindle in unbelief, and grow in wickedness and abominations, while the [the true followers of Joseph] began to grow exceedingly in the knowledge of their God; yea, they did begin to keep his statutes and commandments, and to walk in truth and uprightness before him.

35 And thus we see that the Spirit of the Lord began to withdraw from the [Brighamite Saints], because of the wickedness and the hardness of their hearts.

Banditti of the Prairies

Organized crime was a rampant problem in Illinois, Indiana, Ohio, and Iowa… suspiciously, just when the Mormons were there. They were operating *exactly* as described in the above verses mutually protected by Gadianton style secret signs, secret words, and oaths. However, it wasn't just Mormons. Many likeminded gentiles were part of the band of robbers. They were collectively known as The Banditti of the Prairies (Wikipedia). A historically validated and highly recommended book by that name was written by a private investigator named Edward Bonney who succeeded in tracking down and arresting several members of one outlaw gang who were subsequently convicted of committing a particularly heinous murder of a Colonel Charles Davenport in a robbery gone wrong.

Robert Birch, one of the apprehended gang members, turned State's evidence hoping to avoid the death penalty and made a detailed confession implicating fellow gang members. In it, he described meeting with Brigham Young who wanted to be included in the planned robbery. Birch met with him because he knew Brigham was the Mormon crime boss. He therefore asked the other members of his gang who were planning the robbery if they were willing to allow Brigham to join them. They declined, partly because they didn't want to dilute their take but more so, they said, because they didn't trust him. This

meeting is interesting for several reasons. First because Brigham could only have known about the planned robbery by being deeply embedded in the extended crime ring. Also, it confirmed the Mormon element in organized crime in and around Nauvoo. Plus, it was a rare instance of Brigham Young himself risking direct involvement in a robbery rather than assigning someone else to do it for him. He was apparently motivated by the rumored size of the take. He would have benefited either way, but this time he clearly wanted all the profit for himself. It's also interesting that the gang knew he couldn't be trusted.

By 1844 Joseph had become aware of not only what was going on but who was involved. Although he may not have had the proof, he had sufficient evidence to assign William Marks, who was both Stake President and President of the High Council, to act against them just two weeks before he was murdered. Marks was one of the last and most faithful to Joseph, but even he may have been confused as to what to believe when Brigham and the Twelve assured him Joseph was behind everything the secret chamber was doing.

The secret chamber doubtless learned of Joseph's intentions since they had spies everywhere and Joseph had few friends left by that time. This likely influenced the timing of their murders. It is also no accident that John Taylor and Willard Richards (Brigham's first cousin), despite not being under arrest, voluntarily placed themselves with Joseph and Hyrum in Carthage to make sure the murders took place. The "mob" they

recruited was there as backup and to take the blame. Taylor was deep into spiritual wifery (as was Richards), but significantly, he had control of the printing press and of the plates and dies used for counterfeiting. They had much to lose if they were outed by Joseph.

Brigham's Other Enforcers

Brigham employed scores and eventually hundreds of enforcers and assassins known by various names such as: the Danites, the Destroying Angels, the Avenging Angels, the Strikers, the Secret Police, Brigham's Posse, and the Whittling Whistling Brigade. The preferred name seemed to be "The Danites." Brigham made the following comment regarding them which is telling:

> *"And if the Gentiles wish to see a few tricks, we have Mormons that can perform them. We have the meanest devils on the earth in our midst, and we intend to keep them, for we have use for them; and if the devil does not look sharp, we will cheat him out of them at the last, for they will reform and go to heaven with us" UD, 6.p. 176.*

Many of us know about the Whittling and Whistling Brigade from church art and stories depicting them as a benign bunch of young boys who wandered around the streets of Nauvoo with pocketknives whittling on sticks and whistling as boys do. The idea being that if they see a stranger in Nauvoo or someone who looks like they mean harm, they are supposed to follow them and whittle and whistle; not only to annoy them, but also to notify others that there's a problem going on so that

more boys will show up and eventually this person or this stranger who's in town and who potentially means no good will get fed up and he'll leave town just because it's so annoying and bothersome that all these boys are whittling and whistling.

Young Nauvoo Deacon, member of Brigham's "Whittlin' Whistlin' Brigade"

That, at least, is the perception the Church attempts to portray. However, the reality was something much more sinister and threatening. They were not young boys, but in fact they were full grown young men and adults. They were also not whittling with pocket-knives. They were brandishing ten- to fourteen-inch-long Bowie knives. A dozen or more of them would press close to a Brighamite dissenter or a suspicious gentile. Their incessant whittling with those large knives was enough to strike terror in the heart of any victim who would invariably get out of

town as fast as their legs would carry them. And that is how several "dissenters" were gotten rid of out of Nauvoo.
For example, William Marks, the humiliated former Stake President of Nauvoo and Joseph loyalist, saw what was happening and voluntarily left town amid this hostile environment thus leading Brigham Young to wryly observe that *"Brother William Marks had gone without being whittled out."*

They were mostly active in Nauvoo following Joseph's murder to eliminate opposition to Brigham. Their actions often went beyond mere intimidation. One witness in Nauvoo saw a dissenter being "whittled" by about 20 men kicking him down and pushing him in the mud for three quarters of a mile. Others were thrashed, sometimes to death, and/or sprayed with privy (outhouse) contents which they termed "the beastly anointing." These practices continued in Utah.

There were many employed in this service, but some of the more infamous include Porter Rockwell, Bill Hickman, Hosea Stout, Abraham O. Smoot, and John D. Lee. As one of the one of the principle and later scapegoated participants in the "Mountain Meadows Massacre", Lee later testified:

> *"Soon after I got to Nauvoo I was appointed seventh policeman. I had superiors in office, and was sworn to secrecy and to obey the orders of my superiors, and not let my left hand know what my right hand did. It was my duty to do as I was ordered, and not to ask questions. I was instructed in the secrets of the priesthood to a great extent, and taught to*

believe, as I then did believe, that it was my duty, and the duty of all men, to obey the leaders of the church, and that no man could commit sin so long as he acted in the way that he was directed by his church superiors. (Confession, p. 287)

....

"I knew of many men being killed in Nauvoo by the Danites. It was then the rule that all the enemies of Joseph Smith should be killed, and I know of many a man who was quietly put out of the way by the orders of Joseph [according to Brigham] and his apostles while the church was there. It has always been a well-understood doctrine of the church that it was right and praiseworthy to kill every person who spoke evil of the prophet.

Bill Hickman became Brigham's chief hit man in Utah Territory. Although Orrin Porter Rockwell did not keep a record of his work, Hosea Stout and Bill Hickman did. They provide useful first-hand, contemporary evidence of the dark side of Brigham Young and the secret combination he led in Nauvoo and later in the Utah Territory. These men kept King Brigham in power and wealth, surrounded by his many wives. They also shielded him and others from justice.

William Hickman's story is especially revealing. He wrote it as a sort of confession that his many murders were committed out of religious zeal and support of Brigham Young that he only later realized was misplaced. After leaving Utah and the church, he died penniless, sick, and alone. (See John Beadle's, Bill Hickman: Brigham Young's Destroying Angel, and Hope A. Hilton, Wild Bill Hickman and the Mormon Frontier).

Blood Atonement

Brigham initially justified murder protected by oaths of secrecy sworn under the umbrella of "the secret priesthood." When those killings started to become more of an open secret, he then came out publicly with his doctrine of Blood Atonement. This required certain sins to be punished by spilling the blood of the supposed guilty.

What sin would merit such a punishment? It was whatever they wanted but primarily "evil speaking of the Lord's anointed." And, of course, the Lord's anointed was Brigham Young. So, you were subject to being "Blood Atoned" if you were critical or non-supportive of him or his doctrine of polygamy. But the scriptures teach that only Jesus Christ was capable of making an atonement by virtue of being sinless and that only through repentance can we be forgiven of our sins. So, how is it possible to atone for our own sins and receive forgiveness, not by repenting, but by having our own blood spilled?

Brigham would ask if anyone loved their neighbor well enough to save them by ratting them out to his enforcers or even by performing the blood atonement rituals themselves. Remember the admonition "every member a missionary"? Well, this was "every member an executioner." He also used this doctrine to justify the killing of gentiles passing through, especially if they were well to do. This included government representatives sent to manage them. Blood atonement was therefore very broad in both its definition and its execution.

Blood Oaths

Members of the Secret Chamber and Brigham's enforcement squads also took secret blood oaths to not reveal their activities. So, any among them with loose lips were subject to the penalty of death. And like "Mission Impossible" operatives, any careless enough to be caught by authorities were on their own. All knowledge of them would be disavowed. And if they talked, their families would be tortured and killed. And they themselves were not safe even in jail. So, none dared squeal even when they felt betrayed by their gadianton brothers.

These oaths and penalties were also integrated into the temple endowment and were not removed until 1990! Since I received my own endowment in 1971, I spent nearly 20 years speaking and ritualistically enacting the slitting of the throat, breast, and abdomen. They are so engrained in my mind that even after they were removed, the wording and the hand gestures still pass through my mind when going through an endowment session. The following is an excerpt of the pre-1990 endowment:

> *First Token of Aaronic Priesthood*
> *ELOHIM: We will now give unto you the First Token of the Aaronic Priesthood with its accompanying name, sign, and penalty. Before doing this, however, we desire to impress upon your minds the sacred character of the First Token of the Aaronic Priesthood, with its accompanying name, sign, and penalty, as well as that of all the other tokens of the Holy Priesthood, with their names, signs, and penalties, which you*

will receive in the temple this day. They are most sacred and are guarded by solemn covenants and obligations of secrecy to the effect that under no condition, even at the peril of your life, will you ever divulge them, except at a certain place that will be shown you hereafter. The representation of the execution of the penalties indicates different ways in which life may be taken.

The First Token of the Aaronic Priesthood is given by clasping the right hands and placing the joint of the thumb directly over the first knuckle of the hand, in this manner.

ELOHIM: We give unto you the First Token of the Aaronic Priesthood. We desire all to receive it. All arise. (The Officiator and several other temple workers circulate around the room and administer the token to the patrons as they stand at their seats.)

ELOHIM: The name of this token is the New Name that you received in the temple today. If any of you have forgotten the New Name, please stand.

ELOHIM: The sign is made by bringing the right arm to the square, the palm of the hand to the front, the fingers close together, and the thumb extended. This is the sign. The execution of the Penalty is represented by placing the thumb under the left ear, the palm of the hand down, and by drawing the thumb quickly across the throat to the right ear and dropping the hand to the side.

I will now explain the covenant and obligation of secrecy which are associated with this token, its name, sign, and penalty, and which you will be required to take upon yourselves. If I were receiving my own Endowment today, and had been given the name of "John" as my New Name, I would repeat in my mind

these words, after making the sign at the same time representing the execution of the penalty:
I, John, covenant that I will never reveal the First Token of the Aaronic Priesthood, with its accompanying name, sign, and penalty. Rather than do so, I would suffer... (place thumb under left ear with the palm of the hand facing down) my life... (draw thumb quickly across the throat) to be taken... (drop arm to the side).

This ritualistic representation of slitting the throat was followed by two more tokens with names, signs and penalties which represented the slitting of the chest to remove the heart, and the slitting of the stomach to disembowel and spill the guts.

The term, "Spill your guts!", to get someone to confess, is taken from this Masonic oath. The original endowment instituted by Brigham was even more graphic in its description of the penalties. But the endowment has been modified many times over the years.

Another change was to the words used in the prayer circle where we used to chant “Pe Le El” (Pay lay el) three times while raising and lowering the hands. The words in this ritualistic chant are now replaced by “Oh God hear the words of my mouth.” Even with this change in words, it still gives off a definite satanic ritual vibe. The Hebrew meaning of Pe Le El is loosely “Hear us wonderous god.” But clearly the god referenced in Mormon/Masonic ceremonies is Lord Lucifer: “Here us oh wonderous Lucifer.”

William Smith a Thorn in Brigham's Side

William Smith, Joseph's younger brother, was one of the original 12 apostles. Brigham was therefore forced to carefully manage William as a Smith insider and to hide things from him when possible. In his attempts to groom William, Brigham took advantage of the fact that William was sometimes contentious with Joseph. He was known to be hot-headed and had sometimes fought with him as brothers do if not more so due to his temperament. Brigham may have succeeded to a degree in that William's loyalties seemed to sometimes waver and he may have been temporarily seduced into the teachings of Brigham's secret priesthood.

However, whatever sympathies William had for Brigham and others of the Twelve based on their close associations, they quickly vanished by the time his brother was murdered. William was therefore a liability who had at least some inside knowledge of the quorum's secret activities. Therefore, he was seriously threatened, and attempts were made on his life that fortunately failed. He nevertheless became very vocal following Joseph's murder and began accusing Brigham and his inner circle of murder, spiritual wifery, and taking over the church.

The Secret Chamber

William Smith also revealed that they referred to themselves as the "**Secret Chamber**." Notably, there are two references to "**secret chambers**" in D&C 38:

13 And now I show unto you a mystery, a thing which is had in secret chambers, to bring to pass even your destruction in process of time, and ye knew it not;
*28 And again, I say unto you that the **enemy** in the secret chambers seeketh your lives.*

Note that these warnings to Joseph were fulfilled!

William Smith Threatened

The blood atonement doctrine was neither theoretical nor an idle threat. There are many well-known instances of its enforcement, such as the following related by William Smith in Nauvoo the day following his encounter with Brigham and some sixty of his "policemen" where his own life was also threatened:

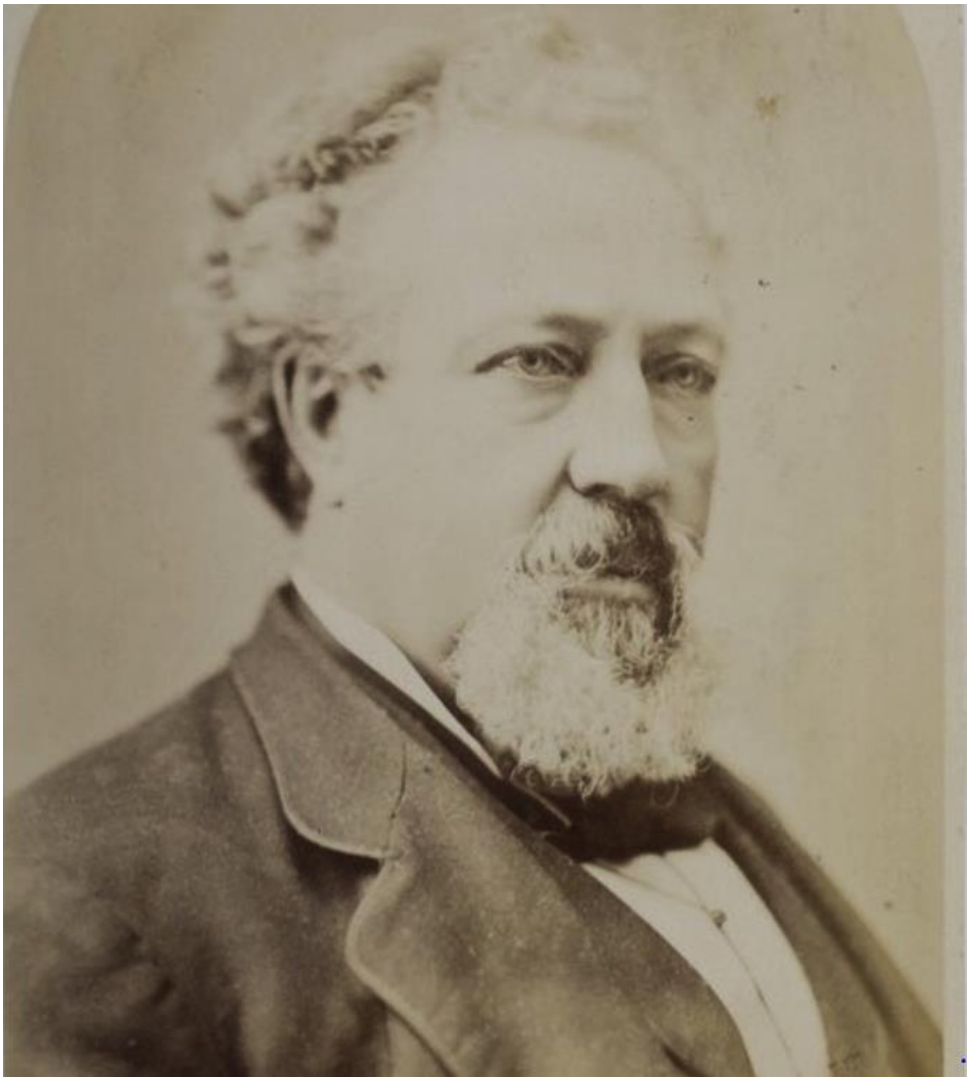
> *"A horrid circumstance took place on the following evening, which I must relate. Arvine Hodge was crossing a field-path to his lodgings, when he was waylaid and killed, being cut, beat, and mangled in a most shocking manner, within twenty rods of Brigham Young's house, which at the time was surrounded by his own personal police guard, who, as some of them acknowledged, stood within fifty yards of where the murder was committed, and distinctly heard the murderous blows, and the cries of the victim [and did nothing about it]... it was ascertained that Arvine Hodge had received four fatal stabs in the side, each blow sundering a rib, and sufficient to cause instant death, besides the appearance of cruel bruises made by heavy clubs upon the head..."*

In Utah, Brigham's teaching of blood atonement was used to keep the saints in line. They were always fearful they would be found guilty of something. Significantly, no one was allowed to leave Utah alive who had become apostate, disgruntled, or likely to give a bad report on polygamy, Brigham, or the church. Those who tried to escape rarely made it very far before it was reported they had been killed by the "Indians." Or wild animals. Or had died of cholera. Or had simply disappeared. Brigham's so-called bodyguards and policemen were assassins charged to carry out his death sentences. They committed scores of murders, many of which they later admitted to. Poisoning was a more discrete method used to eliminate those unsupportive of Brigham and polygamy. There are many suspicious and untimely deaths reported in journals, especially involving unhappy or unwanted polygamist wives. And many of these are tied to "doctor" Willard Richards.

Thomas Stenhouse, a firsthand witness and confidante of Brigham, wrote the following in 1873 after twenty years as a devoted and highly respected member of the Church, first as a missionary in England, and then in Utah after following the Saints there:

> *"This [blood atonement] doctrine has been strictly lived up to in Utah until the Gentiles arrived in such great numbers that it became unsafe to follow the practice; but the doctrine is still believed, and no year passes without one or more of those who have spoken evil of Brigham Young being killed in a secret manner... In Springville it was certain death to say a word*

against the authorities, high or low. In Utah it has been the custom with the priesthood to make eunuchs of such men as were obnoxious to the leaders. This was done for a double purpose; first, it gave a perfect revenge, and next, it left the poor victim a living example to others of the dangers of disobeying counsel, and not living as ordered by the priesthood."



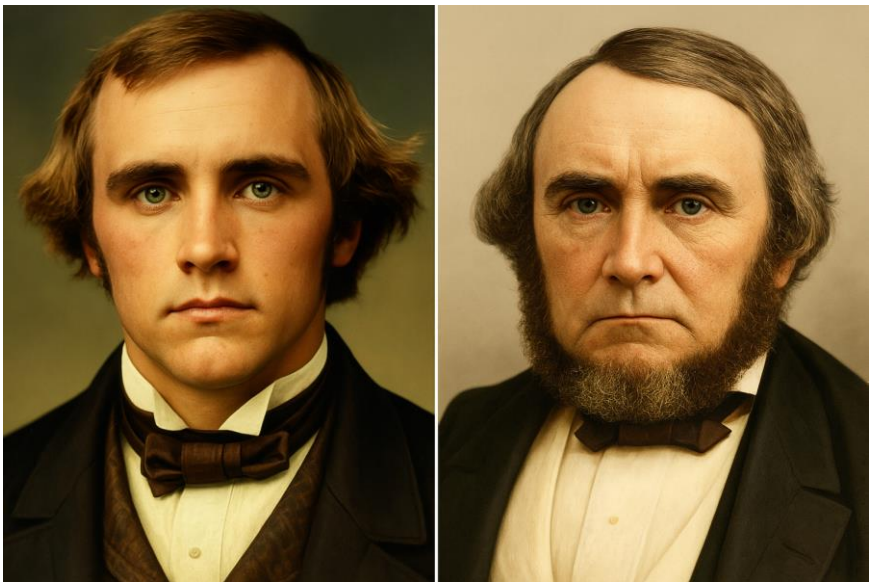
Evil Speaking Still Punished

Today, blood atonement is not openly practiced for evil speaking of the Lord's anointed. But it is still taught as a theoretical doctrine. And a similar fear is instilled in members with the threat of being labeled apostate and of being excommunicated and shunned. Just asking difficult questions puts you in jeopardy. You are discredited, your social standing is diminished, and you are looked at suspiciously by family and friends. The Church's deceptively named Strengthening Church Members Committee is composed of general authorities. They accept tips from members, some with callings to be on the lookout for dissidents. They then instruct local leaders to bring charges of apostacy and withdrawal of church membership. See these examples: here, and here.

Note however, the definition of "evil speaking" is malicious slander and defamation which is knowingly speaking falsely against someone with the intent to cause harm. It is therefore not only a sin but a prosecutable offense. But "factually" criticizing someone (even one who is anointed) is not a sin. And merely being a leader chosen by peers does not make one anointed. Furthermore, it is our responsibility, not God's, to remove an errant prophet:

> *"And if thine eye which seeth for thee, him that is appointed to watch over thee to show thee light (the prophet), become a transgressor and offend thee, pluck him out."* Mark 9:46

12- William Clayton (1814-1879)



William Clayton was baptized in England by Heber Kimball. Unlike Heber and Brigham, he was educated with skills in English, spelling, and penmanship. He was also a talented musician. He therefore became one of their most useful and devoted followers. He was used extensively in writing affidavits, modifying records, copying Masonic texts, and even as a spy and one of Brigham's police force. Although his journals have not been officially released, church historian insider, Robert C. Fillerup, was allowed to view and make notes on some of them which were somehow leaked. But even this limited accidental release has proven to be very damaging to the church. It was once thought they would be released by 2017. The current soft release date is 2026. But don’t hold your breath.

Besides doing the biddings of Brigham and Heber, Clayton apparently served as a clerk for public business during the Nauvoo era until he was dismissed for stealing funds. James

Whitehead, personal secretary to Joseph Smith at the time of his death, said regarding Clayton, *"he was there helping with the books…attended the outside business"* but he was dismissed because *"there was some money disappeared, and [Clayton] was blamed for it."*

Although he purportedly served as one of Joseph's scribes, this can't be verified, and **no revelations have ever been found which were recorded by Clayton**. It is therefore surprising that Clayton claims in his 1876 affidavits that he acted as scribe to the revelation on polygamy in Section 132 and that he was the sole witness who recorded it from Joseph's lips. Fortunately, what we have from Clayton's journals provide insights into his activities including his own early participation in spiritual wifery.

Sarah Crooks

William Clayton had never been to America and therefore had no exposure to the Cochranites. Yet, based on nine entries in his mission journals, he is engaging in foot-washing and ~~something crossed out~~ with his extra-marital mistresses like Sarah Crooks: "Sarah washed my feet ~~@@@@@@@~~." See:

He was most likely taught this practice by his mentor, Heber, because we see similar entries in Heber's journal. In one you can still read the portion he or someone attempted to erase, "washed our feet ~~and went to bed~~." The nine entries in Clayton's journal span a period of about six weeks starting in April 1840. Some of these episodes were with Sarah alone. Others were with her sister Rebecca, a Sister Poole, a Mrs. Bradford, a Sister H., and Sister H. Walker (possibly the same woman). We know he was already infatuated with Sarah from a journal entry 3 months earlier in January. In all, he mentions her 84 times by name—17 times by her full name. Whereas, he never mentions his wife, Ruth Moon, by name. In 26 references to her he simply states, wrote to, or received a letter from "my wife".

Later in Nauvoo after his mission, Clayton is still pining for Sarah and manages to bring her to Nauvoo by paying her moving expenses. She arrived May 31, 1843. This was likely authorized by Brigham and Heber. But as part of their effort to pin everything related to spiritual wifery on Joseph, they had Clayton produce yet another affidavit in Utah February 16, 1874, saying it was Joseph. To help support this narrative, the following entry was inserted into his journal:

> *9 March 1843, Thursday*
> *At prest. Josephs office. Walked out in the P.M. he told me it was lawful for me to send for Sarah & said he would furnish me money.*

The affidavit is a rather fanciful account typical of Brigham's egocentric style:

> *"During this period the Prophet Joseph frequently visited my house in my company, and became well acquainted with my wife Ruth, to whom I had been married five years. One day in the month of February, 1843, date not remembered, the Prophet invited me to walk with him. During our walk, he said he had learned that there was a sister back in England, to whom I was very much attached. I replied there was, but nothing further than an attachment such as a brother and sister in the Church might rightfully entertain for each other. He then said, "Why don't you send for her?'' I replied, "In the first place, I have no authority to send for her, and if I had, I have not the means to pay expenses.'' To this he answered, "I give you authority to send for her, and I will furnish you with means,'' which he did. This was the first time the Prophet Joseph talked with me on the subject of plural marriage. He informed me that the doctrine and principle was right in the sight of our Heavenly Father, and that it was a doctrine which pertained to celestial order and glory. After giving me lengthy instructions and information concerning the doctrine of celestial or plural marriage, he concluded his remarks by the words, "It is your privilege to have all the wives you want.'' After this introduction, our conversations on the subject of plural marriage were very frequent, and he appeared to take particular pains to inform and instruct me in respect to the principle. He also informed me that he had other wives living besides his first wife Emma, and in particular gave me to understand that Eliza R. Snow, Louisa Beman, Desdemona W. Fullmer and others were his lawful wives in the sight of*

Heaven. I again testify that the revelation on polygamy was given through the prophet Joseph on the 12th of July, 1843; and that the Prophet Joseph both taught and practiced polygamy I do positively know, and bear testimony to the fact."

There are many problems with this story. First, it directly conflicts with his own claim, also by affidavit, that Joseph wasn't given the revelation on polygamy until July 12, 1843, which wasn't until 5 months after this purported account. Also, we know Clayton would have been lying to Joseph about the nature of his relationship with Sarah because we have his Mission Journals. And having lied about this relationship, Joseph would have naturally dropped the subject. Instead, we are to swallow that Joseph not only saw through his lie but was supportive of him having a mistress telling him to send for her anyway and offering to pay what would have been a substantial sum for her travel expenses. Then, without resolving his deceptive lie, Clayton accepts money from Joseph to bring his extra-marital lover to Nauvoo. We must also believe that Joseph must have been privy to gossip where he learned of Clayton's mistress in England thus prompting him to proactively seek out Clayton to help him realize his adulterous desires.

Up to this moment Clayton was unaware of Joseph's teaching on plural marriage. So, his prior relationship with Sarah would have constituted adultery, which Joseph was apparently okay with. Also, note the light-hearted way Joseph unnecessarily adds: "It is your privilege to have all the wives you want." Then

we are to further believe that Joseph would unnecessarily risk his own secret practice by disclosing the names of three of his plural wives while adding that there were even more besides. This to a lowly clerk he had previously fired for embezzlement, who was spying on him, and who he believed was part of the secret priesthood already practicing spiritual wifery! All these carefully crafted details make more sense as an agenda-based narrative created by Brigham to bolster his narrative of Joseph's involvement in polygamy rather than a real conversation with the Prophet Joseph.

Events of that period also don't fit the Clayton narrative. In February 1843, Joseph Smith was still in or just coming out of 7 to 9 months of hiding to avoid arrest after having been falsely accused of the attempted assassination of Missouri Governor Lilburn Boggs. And, just before going into hiding, he was in court in a crucial case against Chauncey Higbee who he was suing for slander for accusing him of teaching and practicing spiritual wifery! It is therefore highly unlikely that Joseph would have foolishly disclosed that he was in fact engaging in such activity, giving out names of his wives, and encouraging lowly Clayton to do the same. Nevertheless, the Church wants us to believe that the first thing Joseph did after coming out of hiding was to seek out William Clayton, offer to help him by teaching him the details of spiritual wifery three months before allegedly disclosing it to the "Quorum of the Anointed", adding that it was his "privilege to have all the wives he wants", and then giving him money to bring his extra-marital lover from England to Nauvoo! Is there any part of this story that's believable?

It's also interesting that Catherine Lewis who was in Nauvoo at the time mentions in her book that an Elder solicited money "for the church" but used it to bring his concubine from England to Nauvoo. This could well refer to Clayton and Sarah. It could also be that the money Clayton embezzled was used for this purpose. In any case, Clayton's journal continues:

> *31 May 1843, Wednesday*
> *This A.M. Sarah Crooks arrived at Nauvoo. She received word that I sent to bro Clark on Feby 12th - & started immediately. She has been prospered & blest on her journey.*
>
> *2 June 1843, Friday*
> *wrote to Susan Conrad. This evening I talked with Sarah again & she appears willing to comply* ***with her privilege****.*
>
> *3 June 1843, Saturday*
> *This A.M. started for Quincey on the Steam Boat "Maid of Iowa.'' I took my wife & her child. Also Margaret Moon (Ruth's sister who he also married) & Sarah Crooks.*

Unfortunately, things did not work out between William and Sarah. Or perhaps things did not work out between his wife Ruth and Sarah. Because the next mention of Sarah in his journal is when she visits his home a year later married to a William Cook, having turned against the church, evidently awakened to the spiritual wifery scam:

> *...Sarah Cook has been at my house to day & before she left again she shewed her enmity to Joseph & others in full. She has got a wicked spirit in her & will be cursed if she do not repent. [William Clayton's Nauvoo Diaries and Personal Writings, April 18, 1844, Entry]*

So, although Sarah did marry a William C, it was William Cook not William Clayton, and she was now a Cook, not a Crooks and not a Clayton. Clear? (And it's better to be a Cook than a Crook)

The final journal entry to mention Sarah was June 28, 1844:

> *…Wm Cook & Sarah his wife formerly Sarah Crooks of Manchester England…*

But this reference to Sarah seems suspiciously formal, especially in a personal journal. Would you refer to your former mistress in your own journal as if you were introducing her as some random woman to an unknown audience? Anyway, these obvious journal fabrications were all part of an effort to create a consistent polygamy narrative.

Everything was about polygamy.

It is also interesting to note that Robert C. Fillerup, the editor/compiler of the portion of William Clayton's journals here cited, makes the following comments regarding Clayton's 1874 affidavit:

[Affidavit: A statement made by Clayton and sworn to before a notary on February 16, 1874, in Salt Lake City, Utah. Published in Andrew Jenson, The Historical Record, Salt Lake City, Utah, 1888, pp. 224-226. Although not a writing made in Nauvoo, it relates almost exclusively to the Nauvoo period and contains information not found elsewhere, which was possibly taken from Clayton's own diaries.]

It's also suspicious that these details from Clayton's affidavit are nowhere to be found.

This affidavit, along with 40 more signed by alleged wives of Joseph Smith were all created at the same time as part of an effort to counter the damage done to the polygamy narrative following the visits of David and Alexander Smith who had come to Salt Lake two years previous on missions to defend their father and affirm that he had not practiced polygamy. This caused several members to leave the church, especially those who already knew or suspected this. Hence, the need to manufacture evidence to the contrary. Brigham assigned this agenda-based affidavit project to his counselor Joseph F. Smith. They wanted as many affidavits as possible.

Joseph F. expressed frustration in finding any actual evidence. He therefore resorted to creating what he needed which we see by nearly all the affidavits being created as fill-in-the-blank forms in his handwriting. To understand his character and willingness to do this, we need to pause a moment on Clayton and introduce Joseph F. Smith, the son of Hyrum.

Joseph F Smith (1838-1918)

Joseph F. was only 5 when his father Hyrum was murdered. His mother, Mary Fielding, was born in England in 1801 and emigrated to Toronto Canada in 1834 where she became close friends with John Taylor who introduced her to the church through missionary Parley Pratt. She was baptized in 1836 and moved to Kirkland in early 1837. A few months later she became the second wife of Hyrum shortly after his first wife died. Just weeks after Hyrum was murdered and having no other means of support, she apparently became a plural wife to Heber Kimball. So, she and Joseph F. were the only "Smiths" who followed Brigham to Utah. It is not clear how sympathetic she was to Heber and Brigham before the murders of Hyrum and Joseph and whether she knew about their practice of spiritual wifery.

In any case, Joseph F. was raised with essentially no allegiance to or memory of either his father Hyrum or his uncle Joseph. And he was said to have been a “wild child” in his growing up years. He was entirely groomed by Heber and Brigham. Sadly, Joseph F. also lost his mother, Mary, when he was just 14. Mary died (some say suspiciously) in 1852 just as polygamy was being made public. It is therefore possible that Mary was an unhappy plural wife, awakened to the scam, and perhaps fell victim to Willard's *doctor* skills.

Joseph F was a troubled youth who lacked a moral compass. He blamed this on the loss of his parents. He was volatile and prone to bullying. While just a teenager he beat up the School Master bragging *“I licked him good and plenty!”* This led to him being expelled from school. With no one to take care of him, they sent him on a mission to a primitive Hawaiian island at the age of 15 where mere survival was difficult. While there he recorded in his journal a cruel event. Rudely awakened by a “yawling” cat, he and his companions decided to take revenge by tying it up and then stoning and decapitating it.

While visiting Carthage after his mission, he encountered a man who was present at the murders of his father Hyrum and Uncle Joseph. Indoctrinated to take revenge on anyone favorable to those deaths, he so enquired of the man while tightly gripping an open pocketknife ready to strike him in the heart. He only relaxed his grip when the man said he did not approve. However, his hot temper and violent outbursts did not abate.

At 20 he married his 16-year-old first cousin Levira Smith. A year after being ordained an apostle, she accused him of beating her. A doctor had recommended bed rest for her and Joseph F Smith told her to stay in bed. She relates that after he left the room, *"a band of Music came along and stopped to play in front of our house, so I raised one corner of the Blind and looked out of the window. Joseph immediately came in with a rope which he doubled four or five times and struck me five or six times across my back… I begged him not to strike me and said I was sorry that I had disobeyed him."* His abusive and controlling behavior did not end and she ultimately divorced him.

Steven Taysom, an active LDS member and professor of philosophy and comparative religion at Cleveland State University recounts in his biography of Joseph F Smith that he attacked and nearly beat to death his neighbor, James McNight, who was married to his cousin. Smith had just returned from a day at the temple and was furious that McNight's livestock continually trespassed and ate his feed. Confronting him at his door and not receiving satisfaction, Joseph beat him senseless with a walking stick and left him bleeding in the street. When McKnight's wife went over to her cousin's house to find out what had happened, Joseph F Smith informed her that her husband ought to consider himself lucky, that if he hadn't suddenly found the strength to crawl away, he had "intended to turn the butt end of his cudgel and apply it to his head." The beating was so severe that McKnight bled internally and remained unable to leave the house for weeks. Even a year

later he was still in pain and several doctors told him that the beating had probably taken years off of his life."

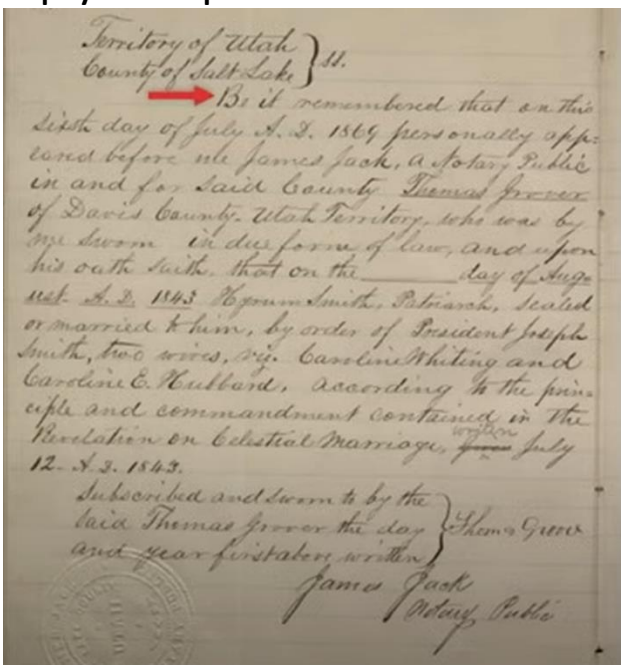
Joseph F Smith was physically strong as can be seen in the above picture of him on the beach in his 70s. His physique and volatile temperament made him a legitimate threat to anybody he disliked. Perhaps more disturbing was that he remained unrepentant, believing he was justified and had taught McKnight a valuable lesson. This is the mentality of a sociopath if not a psychopath.

Beyond these acts of violence and more to the point of honesty regarding the bogus affidavits, it has been documented that Joseph F Smith lied repeatedly to the US Senate and to the Press concerning polygamy. Also, Apostle Anthony Ivan quoted President Smith as saying, *"he would lie any day to save his brother."* This attitude is further borne out by his instructions to members immigrating from Europe to the United States directing them to lie about their children's ages to save money on passage to America. Joseph F Smith wrote:

> "Cutting down ages is one of the most important of these advantages. When children are small at the age of 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, and sometimes even older (when small), we have sent them for 7—half fare. Mr. R has never shown any disposition to inquire after real ages. Infants we have sent when 1, 2, 3, and even 4 when small and dressed and carried to pass the gov doctor as an infant. The result of these cutdowns figure up to a large amount during one season."

[Note that passengers 8 years of age and older were supposed to pay a full adult fare while kids ages 2 through 7 were charged half the adult fare, and infants 12 months and under were charged one sixth of the adult fare.]

Joseph F Smith's fill-in-the-blank affidavits show a pattern of lies and deceptions. And they were all rubber stamped by the same notary who failed to catch obvious errors, as per his duty, in the spelling of names. I will touch more on these problems later, but one example is Thomas Grover's affidavit claiming he was "*sealed* or married" to two women on the same day. But one of them had died two years previous and the sealing was only being performed posthumously and therefore was not polygamous. Also, the "I was *sealed* <u>or</u> married to Joseph" wording used in most of the affidavits was deliberately deceptive. Brigham had his only legal wife, Mary Ann, sign such an affidavit thus implying her sealing made her a polygamous wife. This was simply deceptive.



Territory of Utah
County of Salt Lake } ss.

Be it remembered that on this sixth day of July A. D. 1869 personally appeared before me James Jack, a Notary Public in and for Said County Thomas Grover of Davis County, Utah Territory, who was by me sworn in due form of law, and upon his oath saith, that on the _____ day of August A. D. 1843 Hyrum Smith, Patriarch, sealed or married him, by order of President Joseph Smith, two wives, viz. Caroline Whiting and Caroline E. Hubbard, according to the principle and commandment contained in the Revelation on Celestial Marriage, written July 12. A. D. 1843.

Subscribed and sworn to by the said Thomas Grover the day and year first above written } Thomas Grover

James Jack
Notary Public

Clayton Spies for Heber

Returning now to Clayton, in the following journal entry, Clayton reveals several things: that he is spying on Joseph and Hyrum for Heber, that there *is* a secret priesthood, and that he has discovered Hyrum, *and others* are plotting to entrap *them* (members of the secret priesthood) in it.

> *"Conversed with H.C.K. concerning a plot that is being laid to entrap the brethren of the secret priesthood by bro. H. and others." [May 23, 1843, William Clayton Journal entry.]*

Knowing this, is it plausible that Joseph would entrust the recording of one of the most important and sensitive revelations of his life, D&C 132, to someone who had never recorded any other revelation, who he had been forced to dismiss for embezzlement, who he suspected was involved spiritual wifery, who was a member of the secret priesthood, and who was spying on him?

Clayton Records Revelation on Polygamy?

It was Brigham who originally claimed that William Clayton was present when Joseph and Hyrum allegedly received this revelation on July 12, 1843. As evidence, he produced yet another affidavit supposedly written by Clayton about how it transpired. Conveniently, this didn't surface until December 1879, after Clayton had passed away. The convoluted story of the origin of the revelation in Section 132 starts with William Clayton as sole witness claiming (in 1876) he recorded it from Joseph's lips on July 12, 1843. This is according to a typed

version of Clayton's journal in LDS Church archives as they apparently don't have his original handwritten version (wink wink).

Emma Burns the Revelation?

Clayton relates that Joseph then fearfully presented it to his wife, Emma, who immediately rejected it. But still she managed to "tease" it away from him, and promptly burn it in the fireplace (as if that would nullify a revelation from God). But fortunately, despite it being ultra secret, Newel K. Whitney somehow had it before Emma did, and apparently through divine providence directed his assistant storekeeper, Joseph Kingsbury, to make a copy of the original before it was taken and destroyed by the God-defying Emma. From Whitney, the now lone copy of this ultra secret revelation inexplicably fell into the hands of Brigham Young (who was not in Joseph's inner circle), who then kept it locked away in his desk drawer hidden from the world for nine years until 1852. Whitney, of course, was dead by the time this story was manufactured and unable to corroborate it. So, to affirm it, Brigham had Kingsbury write an affidavit (of course) in 1886 attesting to having made the copy. (It seems Kingsbury had fallen on hard times and was destitute, but miraculously came into a small fortune shortly after producing the affidavit.)

Brigham created the story of Emma burning the revelation as part of his effort to discredit her. This required expanding the story to include how a copy was made:

"The original copy of this revelation was burnt up. William Clayton was the man who wrote it from the mouth of the Prophet. In the meantime, it was in Bishop Whitney's possession. He wished the privilege to copy it, which brother Joseph granted [despite it being so secret]. Sister Emma burnt the original. The reason I mention this is because that the people who did know of the revelation suppose it is not now in existence." UD 6:281, Brigham Young, August 29, 1952]

In 1882 Wilford Woodruff repeats and elaborates on Brigham's unsubstantiated claims by inventing not only what Emma said, but what she was thinking. It's amazing that either Brigham or one of his trusted allies was always present like a fly on the wall to witness and record these private conversations:

"After Joseph had been to Bishop Whitney's, he went home, and Emma began teasing for the revelation. Said she, "Joseph, you promised me that revelation, and if you are a man of your word you will give it to me." Joseph took it from his pocket and said, "Take it." She went to the fireplace and put it in, and put the candle under it and burnt it, and she thought that was the end of it, and she will be damned as sure as she is a living woman. Joseph used to say that he would have her hereafter, if he had to go to hell for her. And he will have to go to hell for her as sure as he ever gets her." UD 23:131 - p. 132, Wilford Woodruff, May 14, 1882

This purported burning of the revelation that required a "teasing" ploy on the part of Emma to coax the document out of Joseph's hands is pure invention. There is no support

whatsoever by the church to back Brigham's or Woodruff's claims. Conversely, we do have published writings and witnessed statements of the Smiths. Those made by Emma to various interviewers after her husband's murder are particularly telling such as in Apostle Jason Briggs' Interview with Emma Smith Bidamon:

> *J. W. Briggs - Mrs. Bidamon, have you seen the revelation on polygamy, published by Orson Pratt, in the Seer, in 1852 Section 132 in the Utah Doctrine and Covenants]?*
> *Mrs. B. - I have.*
> *J.W.B. - Have you read it?*
> *Mrs. B. - I have read it, and heard it read.*
> *J.W.B. - Did you ever see that document in manuscript, previous to its publication, by Pratt?*
> *Mrs. B. - I never did.*
> *J.W.B. - Did you ever see any document of that kind, purporting to be a revelation, to authorize polygamy?*
> *Mrs. B. - No; I never did.*
> *J.W.B. - Did Joseph Smith ever teach you the principles of polygamy as being revealed to him, or as a correct and righteous principle?*
> *Mrs. B. - He never did.*
> *J.W.B. - What about the statement of Brigham Young, that you burnt the original manuscript of that revelation?*
> *Mrs. B. - It is false in all its parts, made out of whole cloth without any foundation in truth.*
> *[The Messenger, vol. 1, p. 23]*

In 1872, seven years before Emma's death, J. C. Christensen interviewed Emma at Nauvoo:

Q: Sister Emma, were you at one time the wife of the Prophet?
A: Yes, sir.
Q: Is it not a fact that he had other wives besides you?
A: No, sir; I was his only wife, to my knowing during his lifetime.
Q: Could he not have had other wives without you knowing it?
A: No, sir; no one had a better chance and way of knowing this than myself.
Q: Sister Emma, is it not a fact that Joseph Smith received a revelation favoring polygamy and spiritual wifery?
A: No, sir; there was no revelation given through him on either spiritual wifery or polygamy. Nor was that abominable doctrine taught either privately or publicly [by Joseph] before Mr. Smith's death.
Q: How about Brigham Young's statement to the contrary that Joseph Smith did receive the polygamy and Adam-god revelation, and that he presented it to you by the hand of a Mr. Clayton, and that after reading it you got mad, tore it up, and burned it?
A: That is a base falsehood made out of whole cloth.
Q: Have you ever seen and read that feigned and assumed revelation on polygamy?
A: Yes, sir.
Q: When and where did you first see and read that polygamy revelation?
A: Right here in Nauvoo in the year 1853, published in Washington, District of Columbia, in a paper called The Seer, by Orson Pratt of the Utah Church.
[Saints' Herald 65:1044-1045]

Note the above interviewer asserts his understanding that William Clayton delivered the revelation to Emma, whereas Clayton's 1876 affidavit version alleges that Joseph and Hyrum discussed which of them [Joseph or Hyrum] should present it to Emma. These numerous differing accounts the church puts forth typify the pattern of hearsay-based evidence that we see throughout official LDS history.

It's a classic web of lies. "Oh, what a tangled web we weave, when first we practice to deceive." Lying always has unforeseen consequences. One lie leads to another, the lies multiply, and we become trapped in dishonesty. You must remember all the details of the lie rather than your true memory to keep the lie going when others ask about it.

Inconvenient Dates

For example, July 12, 1843, the date they picked for this revelation was supposed to precede the rumored dates of when the Twelve began their practice of spiritual wifery in Nauvoo. But later it became increasingly known that many of them had started practicing spiritual wifery earlier in England and as early as 1832 in New England. So, they had to change their story.

13- 132 Problems and Counting

Since the problems in Section 132 begin with this 1843 date, the Church altered its heading in the 1981 edition of the Doctrine and Covenants which now states:

> *"Although the revelation was recorded in 1843, evidence indicates that some of the principles involved in this revelation were known by the Prophet as early as 1831."*

It says, "evidence indicates", but no such evidence is cited because there is no evidence to cite. All they have is simply Clayton's weak, contrived, never-before-mentioned story only made public when it was needed in 1876.

The dates are further complicated by verses 51 and 52, which seem to refer to events that wouldn't happen until after the revelation was written and given to Emma, thus making them anachronistic. That is, the supposed struggles between Joseph and Emma over the plural wives issue (caused by the revelation which wasn't yet written?!), and of wives who had already been given to Joseph and "have said they were pure" when Joseph would have been still years away from accumulating additional wives in 1831 which is when they now purport he received the revelation that he only had recorded in 1843?! The "revelation" was clearly written in Utah in 1852 by mor(m)ons looking back and trying to outsmart themselves.

Does God Use Legal Jargon?

One also can't help but notice that verse 7 is clearly written in legalese either by an attorney, or someone trying to sound like one:

> *"...the conditions of this law are these: All covenants, contracts, bonds, obligations, oaths, vows, performances, connections, associations, or expectations, that are not made and entered into and sealed by the Holy Spirit of promise, of him who is anointed, both as well for time and for all eternity, and that too most holy, by revelation and commandment through the medium of mine anointed, whom I have appointed on the earth to hold this power (and I have appointed unto my servant Joseph to hold this power in the last days, and there is never but one on the earth at a time on whom this power and the keys of this priesthood are conferred), are of no efficacy, virtue, or force in and after the resurrection from the dead; for all contracts that are not made unto this end have an end when men are dead.*

This is not the language of God. But it's also not the first-time men of learning thought it would be easy to write scripture that sounded like God. Other than cobbling together fragments of other scripture from the D&C to sound like revelation, they simply do not succeed. Note also the heavy-handed usage of "I am the Lord thy God" or "saith the Lord thy God" (37 times!), and how those not in full conformity, particularly Emma, "shall be destroyed" (11 times!).

Original Draft Altered

Also, the ink color, handwriting, font size, margin width, word usage, spelling, and writing style of the last six verses are different than those of the 60 preceding verses, even though continued on the same paper of the eighth page, thus proving that Kingsbury didn't make the copy, and that changes were still being made after the initial drafting. They also claim that Kingsbury made this 8-page, 3,522-word neatly handwritten copy in only 45 minutes in one go, and then read it back and confirmed it to be without error. If you think this is possible, you can try it yourself. And, for what it's worth, Section 132 bears Satan's 666 signature— the sum 1+3+2 = 6 plus 66 verses, together make 666 (Also 132/2=66).

Significantly, these last verses reverse the requirement in the previous verses that the first wife must give consent to any subsequent plural wives (the so-called "law of Sarah"), claiming not only that a man is exempt from this "law" if the first wife rejects his teaching, but that she will be destroyed for doing so. This completely renders that supposed "Law of Sarah" moot. What is the point of being given the choice of consenting if you would be destroyed if you don't. And that your husband could completely disregard your choice anyway? They obviously realized from experience that given the choice, most first wives would simply not consent. So, they had to add the threat of them being destroyed. But obviously, neither Emma, nor anyone else we know of, was ever destroyed by God for not consenting... unless you count those who were murdered for not cooperating, often by poisoning.

Scriptural Inconsistencies

The other problems with this manufactured revelation are legion and obvious. Its authenticity is easily destroyed not only by the ridiculous story of how it came about (its provenance), and its inconsistent style compared to Joseph's other revelations, but also by its contradictory scriptural content.

One of the most glaring problems is the naive attempt (in verses 1, 34-39, and 65) to justify polygamy on the backs of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Moses, David, and Solomon. We can't be too hard on Brigham though, because he openly admitted that he was not bible literate:

> *"I have had so much to do, that I have not read the Bible for many years. I used to read and study it, but did not understand the spirit and meaning of it ..." (October 8, 1854 Conference discourse).*

The entire ward trying to stop me from quoting Brigham Young

Jacob Denounces Polygamy

Apparently, he wasn't familiar with the Book of Mormon either because Jacob clearly states:

> *Jacob 2:24 "**Behold, David and Solomon truly had many wives and concubines, which thing was abominable before me, saith the Lord.**"*
> *25 Wherefore, thus saith the Lord, I have led this people forth out of the land of Jerusalem, by the power of mine arm, that I might raise up unto me a righteous branch from the fruit of the loins of Joseph.*
> *26 Wherefore, I the Lord God will not suffer that this people shall do like unto them of old.*
> *27 "For there shall not any man among you have save it be one wife; and concubines he shall have none.*
> *28 For I, the Lord God, delight in the chastity of women. And whoredoms are an abomination before me; thus saith the Lord of Hosts.*
> *29 Wherefore, this people shall keep my commandments, saith the Lord of Hosts, or cursed be the land for their sakes.*
> *30 For, if I will, saith the Lord of Hosts, raise up seed unto me, I will command my people [to not do like unto them of old]; otherwise they shall hearken unto these [abominable] things [practiced by David and Solomon].*

Verse 24 above invalidates Section 132 all by itself.
They can't both be true!

Verses 25 and 26 reveal that one of the main reasons the Lord led Lehi's family out of Jerusalem was so that He could "*raise up*" (lift up or help to ascend) a righteous seed who would not

imitate the evil practices of David and Solomon like many in Jerusalem were doing.

A Loophole?

And verse 30 is the pivot point of a "chiasm" that repeats and affirms these verses. But in a desperate attempt to find a loophole in this otherwise perfectly clear sermon condemning the evil practices of David and Solomon, the Brighamite church inverts the meaning of verse 30 above by saying that it really means this:

> *"~~For~~ [However,] if I will, saith the Lord of Hosts, raise up seed unto me, I will command my people [to go ahead and practice the abominations of David and Solomon and have as many wives and concubines as they want], otherwise [if I don't need to raise up a bunch of people right away] they shall hearken unto these [normally chaste]* ***things*** *[that I'm having Jacob preach to you because of your abominations, since I don't need to raise up any of your seed.]*

To support Brigham's succession and practice of polygamy, the Church wants us to believe that God had Jacob insert a completely contradictory and illogical exception right in the middle of his smack-down sermon that didn't even apply to the Nephites he was lecturing, just so that we future readers in the latter-days could apply it to ourselves if God wanted us to raise up seed in this abominable manner! That's not confusing, is it? And even though it's *normally* an abomination, apparently God can still allow it whenever He wants because, well, He's God!

And I'm sure no one would try invoking this exception of their own accord by rationalizing they were simply helping God out by raising him up a little extra seed whenever they wanted. Right? (I'm thinking of you Mormon fundamentalists.)

It's quite incredible and embarrassing that the Church claims this interpretation that any thinking person can instantly see through. It's one of the worst examples of wresting the scriptures to an opposite meaning. Plus, it completely undermines the entire point of Jacob's discourse and why God led a remnant out of Jerusalem to the promised land! And, as proven elsewhere here, polygamous marriages produced far lower birthrates (by a factor of more than seven!), and less righteous offspring with far greater problems than monogamous marriages! So, the idea of rapidly "raising up seed" who might somehow be more righteous, is simply false.

And if it truly worked, why hasn't God always commanded this? And in particular why didn't He allow Lehi's clan to do it since they were starting a new population from only a handful of new arrivals. And why not Adam and Eve, or Noah and his group of eight when they were starting from scratch? Why was it just the Brighamites in Nauvoo and Utah who needed to "raise up" seed when there were already thousands of them?

In 1981, the church also made a subtle change to the original Book of Mormon in Jacob 3:5 where the word "fathers" (referring to Abraham, Isaach, and Jacob) was changed from

plural to the singular "father" (thus implying it only referred to Lehi).

> *Jacob 3:5 Behold, the Lamanites your brethren, whom ye hate because of their filthiness and the cursing which hath come upon their skins, are more righteous than you; for they have not forgotten the commandment of the Lord, which was given unto our fathers—that they should have save it were one wife, and concubines they should have none, and there should not be whoredoms committed among them.*

Also, the original Book of Mormon had Jacob chapters 2 and 3 as one chapter which belong together as Jacob's unequivocal sermon against polygamy.

Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob Polygamists?

Then we have Section 132's references to Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and Moses that are not scripturally valid. There is no biblical reference to Isaac being married to anyone other than Rebekah. How could they make the mistake of including him in the list?! And there is no good evidence of Moses being married simultaneously to more than one living wife.

And nowhere does the bible say that God instructed, authorized, or justified Abraham or Jacob to take another wife. If the biblical account is correct, Sarah, being barren, asked Abraham to have a child with her Egyptian handmaid Hagar as a surrogate to ensure the posterity God had promised them. Sarah later regretted doing this, repented for her disbelief, apologized to Abraham, and got his consent to send Hagar and

Ishmael away. It was no blessing to Abraham as Brigham called it. And note that Ishmael's descendants are the anti-Christ Muslims. Nor was there such a thing as "The Law of Sarah" (also invented by Brigham where the first wife can authorize plural wives). Furthermore, this biblical account is suspected of being falsely contrived by the Deuteronomists in a further attempt to justify their own evil practice of polygamy by pointing to the examples of David and Solomon.

.

Consider, for example, if Abraham fathered Ishmael by Hagar, why does the Lord refer to Isaac as Abraham's ***only*** son in both Genesis and the D&C?

> *D&C 101:4 "Therefore, they must needs be chastened and tried, even as Abraham, who was commanded to offer up his only son."*

*Genesis 22:2 "And he said, Take now thy son, **thine only son Isaac**, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of." .... 12 And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, **thine only son** from me. .... 16 And said, By myself have I sworn, saith the Lord, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, **thine only son**:*

If Abraham had begotten more than one son, it kind of ruins the obvious analogy to God the Father having sacrificed his only begotten son as pointed out in *Jacob 4:5 "…for righteousness, even as it was accounted unto Abraham in the wilderness to be obedient unto the commands of God in offering up his son Isaac, which is a **similitude** of God and his **Only Begotten Son**."*

And Jacob (again if the biblical account is correct) was tricked by his father-in-law, Laban, into marrying Leah in place of Rachel—which he justified by citing the custom requiring the eldest daughter to be married first. Then he further profited from this trickery by requiring Jacob to work another 7 years before allowing him to marry his intended Rachel. These may be examples of God allowing His *future* servants to be tried and tested, but they are *not* examples of God commanding or sanctioning polygamy in any way. Remember also that all the old laws and practices of Abraham and Moses—even if they really involved some limited form of polygamy based on cultural practices—were clearly done away with when Christ came and fulfilled the law as the final sacrifice.

And if Abraham *did* agree to father a child through a surrogate selected and suggested by Sarah, that's not at all the same as Brigham taking 56 ever younger brides to satisfy his lustful desires. "Bring'em Young" deserved his nickname. He was no different than Lamech, Riplakish, King Noah, David, and Solomon who were all condemned by God.

In fact**, Brigham Young is an exact parallel of wicked King Noah** in the book of Mosiah. Noah traveled some distance from Zarahemla to be outside the reach of the main body of the church and replaced all his father Zeniff's priests with those willing to take multiple wives and concubines and "live riotously" with them. When Abinadi spoke against their abominations, he was killed.

Likewise, king Brigham hand-picked his "priests", killed Joseph, moved over a thousand miles to be outside the reach of the law, and do exactly the same things. They both exploited their people with heavy taxes, caused them to sin, and killed the prophets and anyone who spoke against them.

In the below painting of Abinadi facing King Noah and his wicked priests, see if you can identify the substituted faces of Brigham Young, John Taylor, Lorenzo Snow, William Clayton, Willard Richards, Heber Kimball, and John Bennet, as their modern counterparts:

Article on Marriage Removed from D&C

D&C 132 not only contradicts the straightforward language of D&C 49:16, which declares that a man should have one wife, it especially contradicts the 1835 Church proclamation entitled "Article on Marriage", which became Section 101 of the 1835 version of the Doctrine and Covenants and later Section 109 of the 1844 version. It was only removed in 1876 when Section 132 was added. It specifically denounced polygamy declaring that all persons married should have only one spouse. It was unanimously approved at a Church general assembly (whereas 132 never was) specifically in response to accusations of spiritual wifery being practiced in the Church (because of Brigham's secret faction). This Article on Marriage confoundedly remained in the Doctrine and Covenants

juxtaposed against the new doctrine of polygamy, which it completely contradicted, for 41 years until 1876 when Section 132 was added, and it was finally removed.

The portion of the Article on Marriage relevant to polygamy previously contained in the Doctrine and Covenants states:

> *"Inasmuch as this church of Christ has been reproached with the crime of fornication, and polygamy: we declare that we believe, that one man should have one wife; and one woman, but one husband, except in case of death, when either is at liberty to marry again."*

Received Through Urim and Thummim?

Another blunder in William Clayton's story is where he claimed that Hyrum wanted Joseph to use the Urim and Thummim to dictate the revelation (given that its 66-verse, eight-page, 3,522-word length would have been difficult to recall word for word). But Hyrum wouldn't have suggested this since he obviously knew that by 1843 Joseph hadn't possessed the Urim and Thummim for over thirteen years, having returned it to the angel in 1830 following the publication of the Book of Mormon. So, this assertion was obviously ignorantly contrived.

Free Sin Card

Another blatantly false doctrine in verse 26 of Section 132 is the shocking teaching that a man may commit any sin whatsoever short of murder after having his marriage sealed by the "holy spirit of promise," and he will nevertheless come

forth in the first resurrection. Yay for Mormons married in the temple! Brigham clearly needed this loophole to cover his litany of sins. But this idea is contrary to every Christian teaching, especially Mosiah 15:26 and Moroni 10:26; see also 2 Nephi 9:38, Ezekiel 3:20 and 18:21 and Alma 12:16.

Though the LDS church has understandably shied away from affirmatively teaching this doctrine, it has allowed it to remain as canonized scripture that contradicts the Bible and Book of Mormon.

First Resurrection?

The doctrine of coming forth in the "morning of the first resurrection" at Christ's second coming as though it's a reward for having a temple marriage sealed by the "holy spirit of promise," does not align with what the Bible and the Book of Mormon clearly teach; that the first resurrection has already occurred:

> *Mosiah 15:21*
> *And there cometh a resurrection, even a first resurrection; yea, even a resurrection of those that have been, and who are, and who shall be,* ***even until the resurrection of Christ****—for so shall he be called. 22 And now, the resurrection of all the prophets, and all those that have believed in their words, or all those that have kept the commandments of God, shall come forth in the first resurrection; therefore, they are the first resurrection.*

Alma then clarifies that this first resurrection which takes place when Christ is resurrected, is for the just and not the wicked, and that it is separate from those who die after Christ.

> *Alma 40:*
> *16 And behold, again it hath been spoken, that **there is a first resurrection**, a resurrection of all those who have been, or who are, or who shall be, **down to the resurrection of Christ** from the dead. 17 Now we do not suppose that this first resurrection, which is spoken of in this manner, can be the resurrection of the souls and their consignation to happiness or misery. Ye cannot suppose that this is what it meaneth. 18 Behold, I say unto you, Nay; but it meaneth the reuniting of the soul with the body, of those from the days of Adam **down to the resurrection of Christ**. 19 Now, whether the souls and the bodies of those of whom has been spoken shall all be reunited at once, the wicked as well as the righteous, I do not say; let it suffice; that I say that they all come forth; or in other words, their resurrection cometh to pass **before** the resurrection of those who die after the resurrection of Christ. 20 Now, my son, I do not say that their resurrection cometh at the resurrection of Christ; but behold, I give it as my opinion, that the souls and the bodies are reunited, of the righteous, at the resurrection of Christ, and his ascension into heaven.*

And Christ affirms that this resurrection did occur according to Samuel's prophecy:

> *3 Nephi 23:9 Verily I say unto you, I commanded my servant Samuel, the Lamanite, that he should testify unto this people,*

that at the day that the Father should glorify his name in me that there were many saints who should arise from the dead, and should appear unto many, and should minister unto them. And he said unto them: Was it not so?

This false doctrine taught by Brigham is affirmed by the church today in the Doctrines of the Gospel Teacher Manual:

> *"What is meant by the phrase "morning of the first resurrection"? One of the blessings pronounced upon those who are sealed in the temple for time and all eternity is the power to come forth "in the morning of the first resurrection." Elder McConkie explained: "Those being resurrected with celestial bodies, whose destiny is to inherit a celestial kingdom, will come forth in the* ***morning of the first resurrection****. Their graves shall be opened and they shall be caught up to meet the Lord at his Second Coming. (Mormon Doctrine, p. 640.)*

Also, in the Gospel Teacher Manual Joseph Fielding Smith says:

> *"We are given to understand that the first resurrection* ***yet future****, which means the coming forth of the righteous, will take place at one particular time, which is when our Savior shall appear in the clouds of heaven, when he shall* ***return*** *to reign... The first resurrection, with which we have any future concern, will commence when Christ comes" (Smith, Doctrines of Salvation, 2:299-300).*

And it is repeated in many patriarchal blessings: "*If you ontinue to live righteously and when your life's work is completed, you will come forth in the morning of the Resurrection of the Just."*

Angel Angst

Next is the teaching introduced in verses 16-18 that relegates those without a temple marriage to the lower status of angels in the hereafter even if they are otherwise worthy of the celestial kingdom. They are thus destined to minister to the superior, exalted gods who were married by Mormon priesthood authority. Not only does this teaching contradict all Book of Mormon and Bible scriptures relating to the hereafter, but it also excludes almost the entire human race.

And as a seeming oversight, Section 132 makes no provision for doing marriage sealings for the dead. This oversight wasn't corrected until a short time later in Mormon history—though not by any purported revelation from God. To this day, like the endowments performed in the temple for the living and the dead, the practice of sealing marriages of deceased individuals is scripturally unfounded.

Section 132 also contradicts Section 137, where Joseph Smith sees his brother Alvin and his parents with God the Father, Jesus, Adam, and Abraham in the celestial kingdom of God, and marveled, since Alvin had died without being baptized <u>or married</u>. He then made clear that our present practice of baptizing and sealing for the dead is unnecessary, declaring in verses 7-9:

> *D&C 137:7 Thus came the voice of the Lord unto me, saying: All who have died without a knowledge of this gospel, who would have received it if they had been permitted to tarry,*

shall be heirs of the celestial kingdom of God; 8 Also all that shall die henceforth without a knowledge of it, who would have received it with all their hearts, shall be heirs of that kingdom; 9 For I, the Lord, will judge all men according to their works, according to the desire of their hearts.

Moroni 8:22-23 also proves that proxy endowments as well as baptisms of children are not only unnecessary, but a mockery before God:

22 For behold that all little children are alive in Christ, and also all they that are without the law. For the power of redemption cometh on all them that have no law; wherefore, he that is not condemned, or he that is under no condemnation, cannot repent; and unto such baptism availeth nothing—
23 But it is mockery before God, denying the mercies of Christ, and the power of his Holy Spirit, and putting trust in dead works.

Celibacy

Another possible contradiction with Biblical doctrine is that many of the most righteous men may have purposely never married at all, including Elijah, Elisha, John the Baptist, John the Beloved, and Paul. Jesus, in answering his disciples as to whether marriage might be a liability in view of the consequences of divorce, explained that some men "made themselves eunuchs [celibate] for the kingdom of heaven's sake" (abstained from marriage to devote themselves more fully to their religious missions). Matthew 19:12.

14- The Fruits of Polygamy

It's almost unbelievable, at least in hindsight, that good people in the church ever considered the plausibility of polygamy being from God. Especially since it is the one thing universally rejected by an otherwise permissive world that accepts other immoral practices like LGBTQ+.

But if common sense, historical practices, and doctrinal issues weren't enough, one need look no further than its fruits. It simply did not work. It was especially hard on women and their children and ultimately on the men as well. Virtually all polygamous wives suffered lives of humiliation, sorrow, disappointment, loneliness, and poverty after being induced or coerced into polygamy. Nearly all struggled emotionally and financially. My own grandpa Ellis Wilson was a victim who almost never saw his polygamous father because his mother was one of his "cast-off" wives after the manifesto.

Brigham's Ultimatum to Whining Wives

Polygamous wives were so unhappy that Brigham was forced to issue an ultimatum to them in 1856 to cease their whining. It was a shocking admission from him. See these excerpts:

> *"Now for my proposition; it is frequently happening that women say they are unhappy. Men will say, "My wife, though a most excellent woman, has not seen a happy day since I took my second wife;" "No, not a happy day for a year," says one; and another has not seen a happy day for five years. It is said that women are tied down and abused: that they are misused*

and have not the liberty they ought to have; that many of them are wading through a perfect flood of tears, because of the conduct of some men, together with their own folly. I want… to get rid of the whiners.

Now recollect that two weeks from tomorrow I am going to set you at liberty. But the first wife will say, "It is hard, for I have lived with my husband twenty years, or thirty, and have raised a family of children for him, and it is a great trial to me for him to have more women;" then I say it is time that you gave him up to other women who will bear children. If my wife had borne me all the children that she ever would bare, the celestial law would teach me to take young women that would have children.

if my women leave, I will go and search up others who will abide the celestial law, and let all I now have go where they please.

Sisters, I am not joking, I do not throw out my proposition to banter your feelings, to see whether you will leave your husbands, all or any of you. But I do know that there is no cessation to the everlasting whining of many of the women in this Territory;

Prepare yourselves for two weeks from tomorrow; …if you will tarry with your husbands, after I have set you free, you must bow down to it, and submit yourselves to the celestial law. You may go where you please, after two weeks from tomorrow; but, remember, that I will not hear any more of this whining.

He wasn't joking. Any wife who didn't cheerfully comply was set free… with no support and nowhere to go and unable to take anything with them including their own children. Who could abide by such terms? Still, ten of Brigham's wives divorced him at the peril of their own lives.

And of the 56 polygamous wives sealed to him, 39 bore him no children at all. This is because in addition to choosing some for "cohabitation", Brigham chose others for their skills or usefulness as servants. And as with most other Utah polygamists who averaged slightly more than 1 child per union, Brigham's core harem of 16 concubines bore significantly fewer children than the average of 7+ in monogamous unions produced at that time.

So, their claim that plural marriage resulted in an increased number of children born to believing parents is completely false. And, contrary to the claim of a surplus of women in Utah needing husbands, both church and census records prove the opposite. This was even admitted by Apostle John A Widtsoe:

> "The United States Census records from 1850 to 1940 and all available Church records uniformly show a preponderance of males in Utah and in the church."

There was no shortage of qualified men to replenish the earth through conventional monogamous marriages. Also, if the privileged few were marrying 50+ women like Brigham, that would leave a majority of men without any prospects at all. For

example, for every 1000 people (500 men and 500 women), only 10 men could have 50 wives each leaving 490 men with no women at all to marry and therefore no possibility for exaltation. What a great plan! But it didn't matter to those who were driven by pure lust.

And even in less prolific fundamentalist groups today, this is still a major problem resulting in large numbers of so-called "lost boys" with no one to marry. Not to worry though, they are simply used in trafficking and child sacrifice by those enterprising Mormon fundamentalists. There's always a shortage of adrenochrome.

Pop quiz: When there truly was a significant surplus of women due to the loss of men in Book of Mormon wars, did they resort to polygamy?

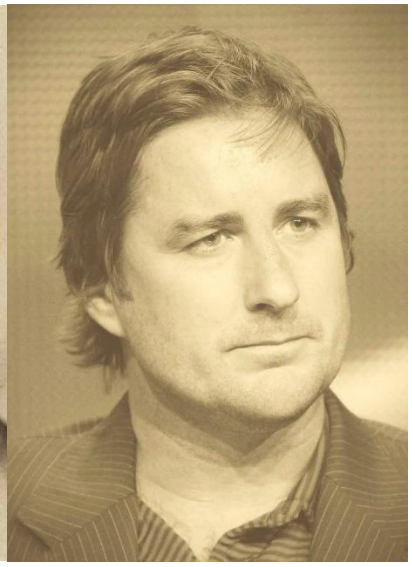
> *Mosiah 21:17 Now there was a great number of women, more than there was of men; therefore king Limhi commanded that every man should impart to the support of the widows and their children, that they might not perish with hunger; and this they did because of the greatness of their number that had been slain.*

Hmm... Guess not!

Mark Twain On Reforming Polygamists

> *"I had the will to do it. With the gushing self-sufficiency of youth I was feverish to plunge in headlong and achieve a great reform here—until I saw the Mormon women. Then I was touched. My heart was wiser than my head. It warmed toward these poor, ungainly and pathetically "homely" creatures, and as I turned to hide the generous moisture in my eyes, I said, "No—the man that marries one of them has done an act of Christian charity which entitles him to the kindly applause of mankind, not their harsh censure—and the man that marries sixty of them has done a deed of openhanded generosity so sublime that the nations should stand uncovered in his presence and worship in silence."*

Brigham's wives may not have been the most attractive, but his second wife, Mary Ann Angell, was a real stunner. This led some to speculate that Brigham was gay and that "she" was tranny (Seriously! See The Pretty Men of America). Some have even noted her resemblance to Luke Wilson. But I disagree. Luke is not nearly so masculine.



Angel (not Angell) with a Flaming Sword

The church's article Plural Marriage in Kirtland and Nauvoo desperately stoops to citing a nonsensical hearsay account of an angel drawing his flaming sword on three occasions (with no dates specified) to force Joseph to search out more wives. This could actually make sense if they looked like Mary Ann. But the leaders who practiced polygamy never made any pretense of personal sacrifice or of being commanded in the taking of additional wives. Quite the opposite. They were more than eager to fulfill their priesthood responsibilities. However, the lower down in church hierarchy you go, the more you find reluctant takers. Some were reluctant because they were already happily married and had promised their wives that they would never take a plural wife. However, despite such promises, many succumbed to Brigham's strong-arm tactics. It made the leaders and the church look bad if they were the only ones doing it. Plus, Brigham was certainly taking his orders from Lucifer whose goal was to corrupt as many as possible.

Competition for brides was dominated by the older men with bigger "keys" who demanded first pick of new arrivals. The lack of supply resulted in them seeking ever younger girls. For example, William Howard Perry married 12-year-old Alice Stowell. She gave birth to her first child at age 13! How does that make you feel?

For the church to characterize the practice of these men as painful but noble obedience to God's commandments is to misrepresent not only reality but the gender of the sufferers.

The truth is that polygamy was only carnally attractive to men and was just as wrong and harmful as Jacob had described it.

Polyandry

If it seems strange that the church today accuses Joseph of marrying women who were already married, it's again because they need to frame Joseph for doing what Brigham and his cohorts had already done and were still doing and could no longer hide (stealing wives from men already married to them). There are many examples, but some of the earliest are when: Brigham married Augusta Cobb, then wife of Henry Cobb; Heber married Sarah Peak Noon, then wife of William Noon; and Parley P. Pratt married Eleanor McLean, then wife of Hector McLean.

Parley was later murdered by Hector for stealing Eleanor. Parley Pratt met Eleanor McLean, wife of Hector McLean, in San Francisco. Parley was there overseeing the California Mission. Eleanor and Hector had recently split up while living in the

Louisiana/Arkansas region and went on an excursion to San Francisco for the purpose of patching up their marriage. It was there that Eleanor and Parley met and "fell in love." Eleanor married Pratt on November 14, 1855, becoming Parley's 6th or 7th polygamist wife. In 1857, Pratt served another mission, coincidentally in Arkansas, where Eleanor's husband Hector found and murdered him.

It is widely speculated that Parley's murder in Arkansas was a factor in Brigham ordering the massacre of the Arkansas wagon train in the Mountain Meadows Massacre.]

To uphold the succession of Brigham Young as the "prophet of the church", whatever Brigham and Heber did, they were forced to create the perception that Joseph did it first. That Joseph's involvement was still being contested so many years later (in part because of David and Alexander Smith's successful mission to Salt Lake) is why there was such an effort to create affidavits in Salt Lake during the 1870s. This included framing Joseph with marrying women who were already married.

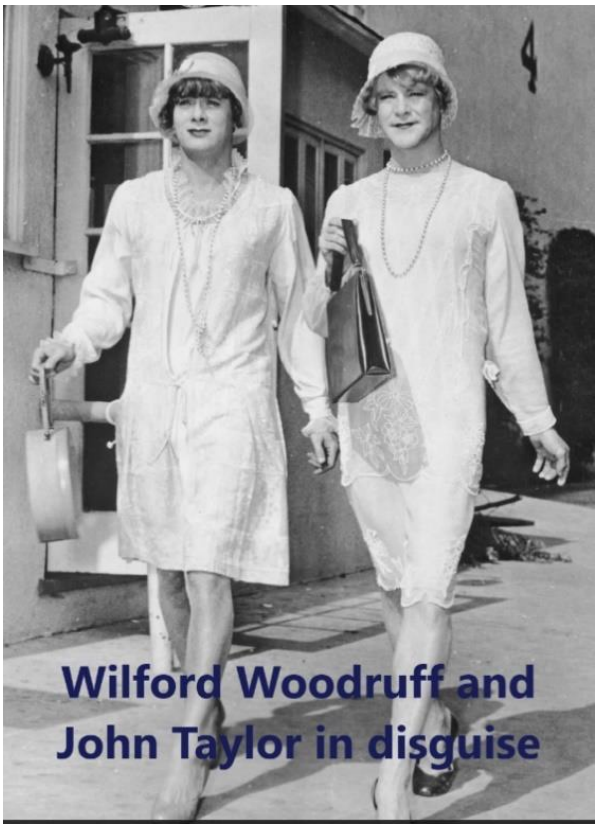
Polygamy to Return?

Many members of the LDS Church today are uncomfortable with the mere idea of polygamy and look with scorn at fundamentalist groups and especially their prophets like Warren Jeffs. But Brigham was absolutely no different. We also seem blind to the fact that the LDS Church today still fully defends the doctrine. The only reason we don't currently practice it is because the Federal government forced us to stop.

So, even though we don't currently practice it, we very well could in the future. It's already making a comeback. It was decriminalized in Utah in February of 2020 paving the way for the Church to re-embrace it. It was reduced to a rarely if ever enforced misdemeanor which is no longer a jailable offense. We may soon see a "P" for Polygamy, Polyandry, and Pedophilia added to the ever-expanding LGBTQP++ alphabet list in today's "inclusive" and perverse anything-goes sexually permissive world.

So, ask yourself, how are Warren Jeffs, Ervil LeBaron, Stan and Fred King, Tom Green, Brian David Mitchell, or any of the other fundamentalist prophets or practitioners any different than Brigham Young, Heber Kimball, John Taylor, or any of the other early Mormon "Prophets"? They all falsely justified themselves on the supposed teaching of Joseph, took scores of underage girls, flaunted the law, and lied repeatedly to authorities, including Congress, even after the *second* manifesto.

John Taylor, Wilford Woodruff, and others spent considerable time hiding from the law. Wilford wore dresses to disguise himself as a woman to avoid arrest. Try to imagine Russell Nelson doing that today. How would that be any different?



Note also that both Nelson and Oaks are today sealed to two wives. So, they're good to go under Brigham's plural wife mandate for Exaltation.

The sad thing is, we do all this to sustain Brigham Young's church in defiance of God's laws and at the expense of Joseph, Hyrum, Emma, and all the other Smith's and their many followers. To justify his practice of polygamy, Brigham painted Joseph as a liar, a coward, an adulterer, and a pedophile. He

said Emma was the most evil and wicked woman on earth; that she tried twice to poison Joseph; that she connived with the mob to kill him; that she was the reason Joseph hid his polygamous affairs and teachings; that she abused his purported wives and nearly killed a pregnant Eliza Snow by shoving her down a staircase causing her to lose her baby (a totally false made up story); and therefore had earned herself a place in hell where Joseph would find her *if* he still wanted her. Brigham spoke often and shockingly this way about Emma even, incredibly, in general conferences. Brigham is the one who tried to poison Joseph and connived with the mob to kill him. It's a common practice for those following Satan to blame others for their own sins. It's called projection.

Emma herself said that section 132 was "made out of whole cloth" by Brigham.

So, again, the question is: **Who do you want to believe?**

Emma who the Lord declared to be an elect lady, and Joseph who brought forth the Book of Mormon…

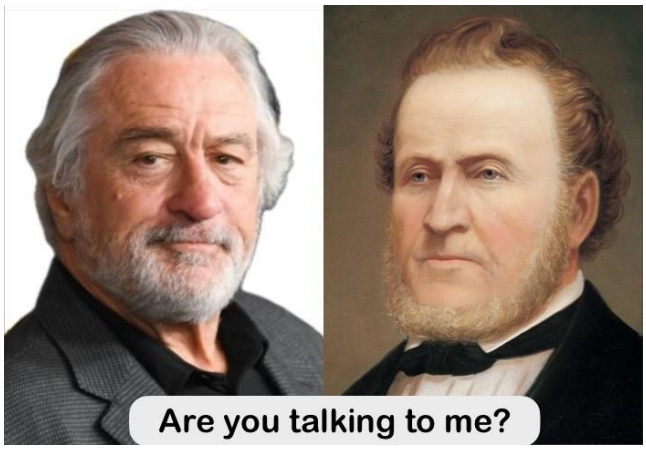
Or Brigham who brought forth polygamy, married 56 wives, had relations with countless others, profiteered off the backs of impoverished Saints, had several mansions, and became the richest man in Utah ($46M in today's dollars)—by conflating his business incomes and salaries as governor and Indian agent with "tithing owed *to him* " that he collected through the

Church and which he treated as a non-voluntary tax on members even going after back amounts owed"?

Again, I choose Joseph!

To justify polygamy, Brigham began teaching that "plural marriage" was not just allowed by God but required for “exaltation.” He started calling it "Celestial marriage" and "The New and Everlasting Covenant of Marriage.” This sounds impressive, but it's entirely made up and inconsistent with all other scriptural references. D&C 22 defines "The ***new*** and everlasting covenant" as baptism in Christ, which replaces the dead works and the ***old*** law of Moses. It's also referred to as the fullness of the Gospel and the Doctrine of Christ which again are repentance and baptism in Christ. It has nothing to do with marriage!

Brigham was a truly evil, wicked, and whoremongering false prophet. If I were casting someone to play Brigham Young in a movie, it would be someone intimidating like Robert De Niro:



Polygamy a Cure… for Prostitution?!

As incredible as it seems, one of the main justifications for polygamy that Orson Pratt loudly proclaimed in their first public announcement was that it cured prostitution. After all, if a man could have as many concubines (mistresses) as he wanted, why would he pay for one? And if he could legally have as many wives as he wanted, then it would be impossible to commit adultery. It was sheer genius. Right? At least that is how they were able to rationalize it in their constant search for ways to justify their immoral practices to the world. As a TBM, can you not get behind this rational?

Everything Invented Since Joseph

Almost everything in the LDS church today has been invented since Joseph Smith. Due to the extensive revision of historical records, nothing claimed today as originating from Joseph can be taken as fact. It is well established that all the remaining Smiths, including his wife Emma and his mother Lucy, denounced Brigham and polygamy and emphatically maintained that Joseph never taught or practiced it. Joseph himself not only publicly denounced it, he publicly exposed, excommunicated, and civilly prosecuted anyone involved in spiritual wifery, thus making himself the ultimate hypocrite if he was doing it in secret.

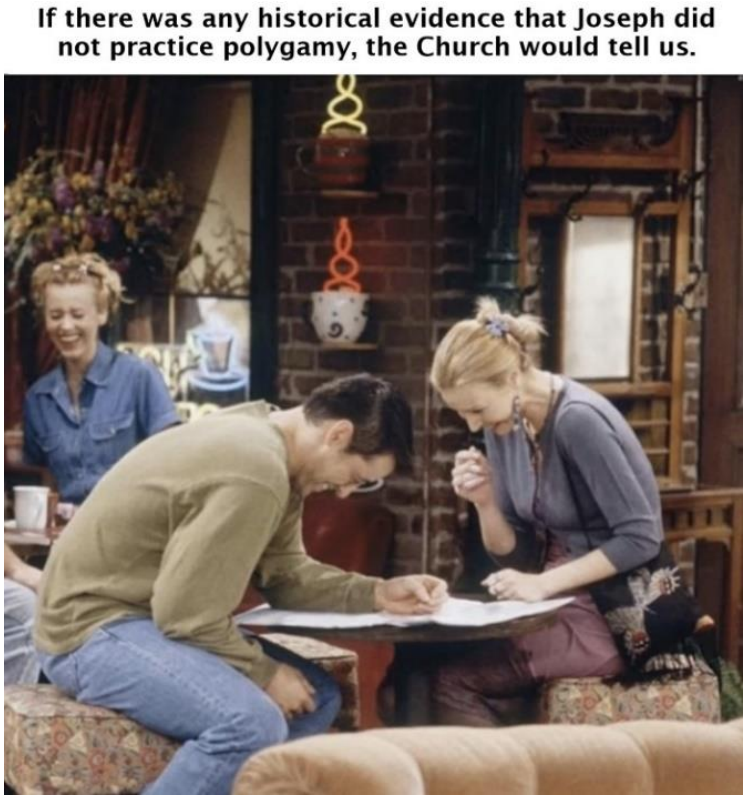
For example, Joseph published:

> *"As we have lately been credibly informed, that an Elder of the Church of Jesus Christ, of Latter-day Saints, by the name of*

Hyram Brown, has been preaching polygamy, and other false and corrupt doctrines, in the county of Lapeer, state of Michigan. This is to notify him and the Church in general, that he has been cut off from the church, for his iniquity; and he is further notified to appear at the Special Conference, on the 6th of April next, to make answer to these charges."
[TIMES AND SEASONS. "Truth will prevail" Vol. V. No. 3]
CITY OF NAUVOO, ILL. FEB. l, 1844. [Whole No. 87 NOTICE.]

Hyrum Smith denounced polygamy on May 14, 1843:

"It's an abomination in the sight of God - if an angel from heaven should come & preach such doctrine - you would be sure to see his cloven foot & cloud of blackness over his head though his garments might shine as white as snow"



15- Temple Marriage?

If "temple marriage" (especially *plural* temple marriage as taught by Brigham) was the only way to attain the highest level of glory in the hereafter, wouldn't God have mentioned this, at least once, to the Israelites, Jews, or Nephites? The same question must be asked for the temple endowment ceremony we now teach as a prerequisite for the celestial kingdom. If these beliefs are true, then no doctrines could be more important. Jesus surely would have included them when he visited the Nephites or lived among the Jews. Even if such a tremendous oversight were possible in the Bible, it would not have been omitted in the Book of Mormon since it contains the "fullness of the gospel." But Jesus and His apostles and disciples only and consistently taught faith, repentance, and baptism:

> *3 Nephi 11*
> *33 And whoso believeth in me, and is baptized, the same shall be saved; and they are they who shall inherit the kingdom of God... 35 Verily, verily, I say unto you, that this is my doctrine, and I bear record of it from the Father; and whoso believeth in me believeth in the Father also; and unto him will the Father bear record of me, for he will visit him with fire and with the Holy Ghost... 37 And again I say unto you, ye must repent, and become as a little child, and be baptized in my name, or ye can in nowise receive these things. 38 And again I say unto you, ye must repent, and be baptized in my name, and become as a little child, or ye can in nowise inherit the kingdom of God. 39 Verily, verily, I say unto you, that this is my doctrine, and whoso buildeth upon this buildeth upon my rock, and the*

gates of hell shall not prevail against them. 40 And whoso shall declare more or less than this, and establish it for my doctrine, the same cometh of evil, and is not built upon my rock; but he buildeth upon a sandy foundation, and the gates of hell stand open to receive such when the floods come and the winds beat upon them.

Proxy Names and New Names

Another disturbing discovery comes from an LDS bishop, who, while serving as assistant supervisor in the Arizona temple reported that he was surprised to learn after being assigned to collect proxy name tags that they were to be re-used for three consecutive days before being forwarded to the next temple and so on. Think on that.

Most Temple initiates believe the New Names they are assigned in the temple are divinely inspired. But whether for your own endowment or for a proxy, they are the same for everyone on a given day or date. This means you can request to be reminded of your new name from any temple if it is forgotten based on the date of your endowment. For over thirty years the names were simply "Abraham" and "Sarah." If your actual name corresponds with the name assigned for the day, then Adam and Eve will be used as first substitutes.

This New Name idea is taken from Freemasonry and applies to resurrection. Men are resurrected by Jesus. Women are resurrected by their husband or another worthy priesthood holder who comes along first in line to claim them. This

requires men to learn and remember the new name of their wife or wives, but women are not supposed to learn their husband's name while alive. In early Mormonism, women were given the impression they could be passed over (not resurrected) if they hadn't been submissive enough to their husband.

Marriage in the Scriptures

What the scriptures do say about marriage is quite different. When Jesus was asked about who is married to whom in the next life, he said in Matt. 22: 29-30: *"...Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God. For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven."* See also; Mark 12: 23-25 and Luke 20: 34-36.

The Pharisees didn't believe in the resurrection and so they were trying to trick Jesus into answering their hypothetical question regarding their non-scriptural "Levirate law of marriage" in a way that they could exploit against Him. Knowing their real intent, Jesus answered in a way which stumped them. So, even though it was more about resurrection than marriage, it was at least an opportunity for Him to clarify if marriage was a prerequisite to eternal life, which He did not do.

This doesn't mean we will never have the opportunity to be married "in view of eternity", as Joseph hinted. Perhaps this will be revealed to us when Elijah comes, the higher priesthood is restored, and the Church of the First Born is established in the millennium. But for now, temple marriage is not a prerequisite

to eternal life. Though we can be certain that the abomination of polygamy will surely exclude us from salvation.

Recommend Required for Exaltation?

And since mere entrance to temples requires a Recommend, that makes every requirement for it a contingency to exaltation. If you can't sustain all 15 as prophets, seers, and revelators—sorry, no exaltation. Even if you have previously met all requirements including Temple marriage—no current Recommend, no exaltation. All is forfeited. Christ is no longer the gatekeeper who “employs no servants there.” The church, the prophet, your bishop, and your stake president have replaced Christ as gatekeepers to His Kingdom. Not up to date on tithing or child support? Think you can observe the word of wisdom as it is written rather than as it is currently mandated? Sorry, no recommend. **No recommend, no exaltation!**

Is Exaltation Mentioned in the Scriptures?

You will likely be surprised, if not astonished as I was, to learn that the word "**exaltation**" can ***only*** be found in Section 132 (14 times!). If you search for it in the Gospel Library, you will find scores of non-scriptural references to it because it has become a fundamental teaching of the church. But the only scriptural references to it are in the much-disputed Section 132—created 8 years after Joseph’s death by the Brighamites in support of polygamy! It is also used once in the ***heading*** of section 131. But just like section 132, this section was only added to the D&C in 1876, again by the Brighamites to support polygamy.

Furthermore, section 131 is not even claimed to be revelation. The heading itself says it is just instructions that avowed polygamist Benjamin Johnson claimed he received from Joseph Smith. And verse 2 adds a bracketed definition not in the original: *"order of the priesthood [**meaning the new and everlasting covenant of marriage**]."*

But it gets worse. Those supposed instructions from a purported conversation with Benjamin Johnson were recorded in *William Clayton's journal* and written by Willard Richards, all avowed polygamists. And images of the journal entries show three different drafts, multiple changes, different ink, different handwriting, and margin notes requiring Brigham Young's approval of the final copy!

Affidavits

The Affidavits produced in the 1870's in Salt Lake are the main "evidence" used today against Joseph. Although an affidavit is a written declaration made under oath in the presence of an authorized government official, it does not constitute evidence. People routinely lie on the stand under oath. And it's much easier to lie on paper since facial and vocal cues don't give you away. Because of this, legal affidavits mean very little when it comes to establishing truth. Also, attorneys know how to formulate the wording so that the affiant is not technically lying. Yet these carefully worded instruments lead the reader to a false conclusion. For example, "I was sealed" does not mean "I was married."

Remember that these women were also under strict covenant to obey upon penalty of death both the apostles and their polygamous husbands both of whom they called Lord and Master. Even more revealing is that the contemporary journals of these women contain no mention of their marriages to Joseph—who was the prophet!

Lying for the Lord?

"Lying for the Lord" is how Brigham and the Twelve justified their duplicity in publicly denying while privately practicing polygamy. So, this is what the Church teaches Joseph was doing. God says He can never lie, and that it is Satan who is the father of all lies. So, do you really believe God would ask Joseph, or us, or anyone to lie—for Him?! See this video.

How did Brigham's followers ever buy into this? More importantly, why do we continue to believe such blatantly false teachings? Because the Church tells us we must? Can't we think for ourselves? The Brighamite faithful had no qualms saying or doing whatever their leaders demanded, whether in affidavits, in testimony in court, or before congress. Lying for god is a practice the Muslims also admit to. Apparently, Mormons and Muslims both serve the same god… Lucifer. So, actually, they're *not* lying when they say they're lying for the lord, because they are lying for their Lord Lucifer!

There is simply no firsthand evidence contemporary to Joseph that he was ever involved in polygamy. Everything cited by the Brighamites is second or third hand and produced by Joseph's

enemies and those practicing it and highly motivated to defend it decades after his death. Women claiming to have been (or to have known) polygamist wives of Joseph signed the same affidavits written by third parties stating, "I was 'sealed' to Joseph" or "I know that Joseph was sealed to so-and-so."

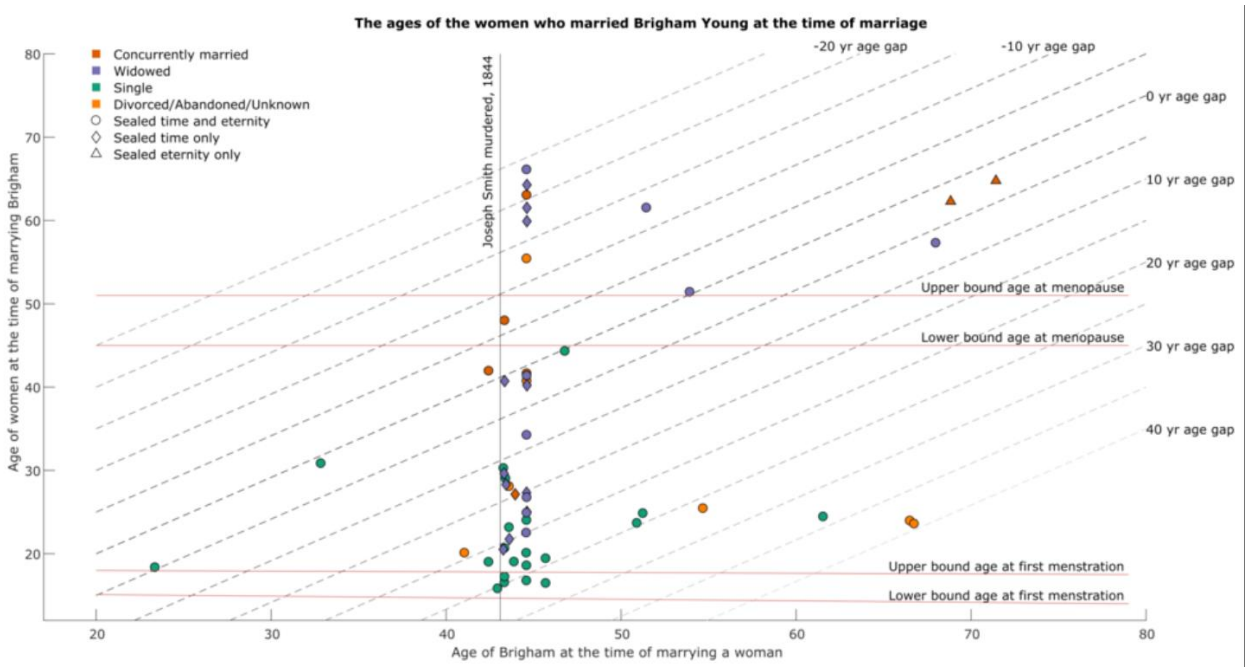
No DNA Evidence!

And most significant of all, there is no DNA evidence tying Joseph to any children of his many purported wives especially those who gave affidavits specifically claiming he fathered their children. They are thus proven liars. This can't be emphasized enough! There is no physical evidence that Joseph practiced polygamy. The entire case for Joseph's polygamy rests on testimony given by highly biased or coerced individuals decades after the fact who admit their willingness to lie for the Lord and to obey both their husbands and their priesthood leaders under penalty of death and whom they considered their lords and masters. He could never be legally convicted based on such highly compromised testimony and with no physical evidence of offspring or even any contemporary documents. All the others who were practicing spiritual wifery/polygamy did have polygamous children and other provable evidence. Joseph is the only one who didn't.

According to FamilySearch, at least 18 men were engaged in polygamy and had a total of 48 children before Joseph was murdered. Joseph was the only one without any polygamous children. After he died but before they left Nauvoo, there was a sudden jump in plural marriages. For example, Brigham already

had 5 wives but quickly married 35 more in Nauvoo after Joseph died.

This marrying spree explains why Brigham reportedly exclaimed after learning of Joseph's death, ***"This is the happiest day of my life!"*** (Edmund C. Briggs, Early History of the Reorganization, 194). It's no wonder he was so ecstatic, he no longer had to keep it secret from Joseph. Just from the law.



16- The Temple Lot Suit

There actually was a legal ruling that proved Joseph was innocent of teaching and practicing polygamy. It is, therefore, one of the most important but rarely cited documents existing on this subject.

In brief, the suit came about because ownership of the temple lot in Missouri designated for the New Jerusalem Temple was in dispute because the deed was not recorded due to the hasty departure of the Saints from the State after Governor Boggs extermination order was issued. Both the RLDS church and The Church of Christ (the Hedrickites) eventually obtained quit claim deeds but neither owned the Warranty deed. So, in the early 1890s, the RLDS Church sued the Church of Christ (Temple Lot) who had possession of the land. Presiding Circuit Court Judge Philips had to decide which church was the rightful owner of the Temple Lot based on who was the proper successor to Joseph's original Church which had purchased the 63.27-acre tract containing the Temple Lot. He therefore had to determine which church had the same beliefs as the original church.

This became an issue for the Utah LDS Church because their validity depended on polygamy being legally recognized as a founding doctrine which the RLDS denied. The LDS church therefore assisted the Church of Christ (Temple Lot) in their defense. The presence of the Utah LDS Church in the trial was so notable "that Judge Philips in his decision spoke of it as 'the power behind the throne.' They furnished many leading witnesses, including Wilford Woodruff, president of the Utah Church, Lorenzo Snow, president of the Utah Twelve, and at least two of the women who had become notorious by reason of their claim that they were plural wives of Joseph Smith the Martyr."

The Utah LDS Church tried to prove that the authority for the doctrines unique to their organization, including polygamy, came from the teachings and practice of Joseph Smith. The RLDS Church brought evidence and testimony that these doctrines were an invention of Brigham Young and other Utah LDS leaders and were not taught or practiced by Joseph. After many testimonies and cross examinations, Judge Philips rendered, in part, the following decision:

> *"There can be no question of the fact that Brigham Young's* ***assumed presidency was a bold and bald usurpation****. The Book of Doctrine and Covenants (printed in 1846) page 411, containing a revelation to Joseph Smith, January 19, 1841, gave unto them "my servant Joseph, to be a presiding elder over all my church, to be a translator, a revelator, a seer, and a prophet."* ***The book clearly taught that the succession should descend lineally and go to the firstborn****. Joseph Smith so taught, and, before his taking off,* ***publicly proclaimed his son Joseph, the present head of [RLDS] Complainant Church, his successor, and he was so anointed.***
>
> *"The Book of Mormon itself inveighed against the sin of polygamy.... Conformably to the Book of Mormon, the Book of Doctrine and Covenants expressly declared "that we believe that one man should have but one wife, and one woman but one husband." And this declaration of the church on this subject reappeared in the Book of Doctrine and Covenants, editions of 1846 and 1856. Its first appearance as a dogma of*

the church [the dogma of polygamy] was in the Utah Church in 1852.

"Claim is made by the Utah Church that this doctrine is predicated of a revelation made to Joseph Smith in July 1843. No such revelation was ever made public during the life of Joseph Smith, and under the law of the church it could not become an article of faith and belief until submitted to and adopted by the church. This was never done.

"It is charged by the Respondents, as an echo of the Utah Church, that Joseph Smith, 'the Martyr,' secretly taught and practiced polygamy; and the Utah contingent furnishes the evidence, and two of the women, to prove this fact. It perhaps would be uncharitable to say of these women that they have borne false testimony as to their connection with Joseph Smith; but, in view of all the evidence and circumstances surrounding the alleged intercourse, it is difficult to escape the conclusion that at most they were but sports in 'nest hiding.' In view of the contention of the Salt Lake party, that polygamy obtained at Nauvoo as early as 1841, it must be a little embarrassing to President Woodruff of that organization when he is confronted, as he was in the evidence in this case, with a published card in the church organ at Nauvoo in October, 1843, certifying that he knew of no other rule or system of marriage than the one published in the Book of Doctrine and Covenants, and that the 'secret wife system,' charged against the church, was a creature of invention by one Doctor Bennett, and that they knew of no such society. That certificate was signed by the leading members of the church, including John Taylor the former President of the Utah Church. And a similar

certificate was published by the Ladies' Relief Society of the same place, signed by Emma Smith, wife of Joseph Smith, and Phoebe Woodruff, wife of the present President Woodruff. No such marriage ever occurred under the rules of the church, and no offspring came from the imputed illicit intercourse, although Joseph Smith was in the full vigor of young manhood, and his wife, Emma, was giving birth to healthy children in regular order, and was enciente [pregnant] at the time of Joseph's death."

Importance of the Temple Lot Suit

The importance of the Temple Lot Suit in relation to Joseph's character cannot be overstated. In a court of law, Joseph was found innocent of teaching and practicing polygamy. The LDS Church brought forth their best witnesses that Joseph taught and practiced polygamy to prove they were the continuation of the original church. Yet, in an unbiased court of law, the LDS Church could not prove that Joseph taught or practiced polygamy, even with two witnesses who claimed to be Joseph's plural wives. In fact, the witnesses they produced—their best ones—were not credible witnesses, almost laughingly so, according to Judge Philips. The transcript testimonies are long but laugh out loud entertaining.

17- Did Elijah Restore Sealing Authority?

Section 110 is another belated addition to the 1876 Doctrine and Covenants along with Section 132. Both were only publicly revealed in 1852 (8 years after Joseph's death) to try and justify polygamy. Section 110 attempts to document the receipt of keys from Elijah to justify Brigham's sealing authority for plural marriages. The heading of Section 110, which quotes from Joseph Smith's (doctored) *history* says:

> *"Visions manifested to Joseph Smith the Prophet and Oliver Cowdery in the temple at Kirtland, Ohio, April 3, 1836. The occasion was that of a Sabbath day meeting. Joseph Smith's history states: "In the afternoon, I assisted the other Presidents in distributing the Lord's Supper to the Church, receiving it from the Twelve, whose privilege it was to officiate at the sacred desk this day. After having performed this service to my brethren, I retired to the pulpit, the veils being dropped, and bowed myself, with Oliver Cowdery, in solemn and silent prayer. After rising from prayer, the following vision was opened to both of us."*

So, this purported event occurred on a Sunday afternoon during regular church services just after the sacrament was administered by the Twelve and passed by the Presidency. Joseph *and Oliver* then go to the pulpit and offer "silent" prayers (why silent before a congregation?), whereupon they receive an extensive vision wherein the Lord himself(!) appears and accepts the Kirtland *chapel* as His house; Moses and Elias each appear in succession and commit their keys and

dispensations; and then Elijah appears and commits the keys of his dispensation as promised by Malachi. This would have been the most significant of all visions and manifestations of the entire restoration, and yet in somewhat of an odd setting—sacrament meeting!

However, this vision/revelation was never announced during Joseph Smith's lifetime and no one in the congregation ever reported witnessing it or observing what would have been a lengthy interlude or its effects on Joseph and Oliver, or of Joseph relating to them what had just happened. In fact, neither Joseph himself, nor Oliver, ever mentioned a visit from Elijah in the Kirtland chapel in any of their public speeches or publications. This is an absolutely crucial point to consider.

More significantly, Joseph spoke many times publicly *after* this supposed vision in April of 1836 and talked about the *anticipated* return of Elijah as a future event. Also, Joseph and Oliver spoke many times after this supposed event where they enumerated all the visitations they had received as part of the restoration but never once mentioned Elijah, Moses, or Elias in their lists.

The first time that part of Section 110 was introduced to the church was in a talk given by Orson Pratt in the Tabernacle in Salt Lake City in 1852 in which the practice of plural marriage was first announced publicly. In it Orson said:

"It is quite unexpected to meet brothers and sisters to be called upon to address you this for noon and still more so to address you upon the principle which has been named namely a plurality of wives. It is rather new ground for me. That is, I have not been in the habit of publicly speaking about this subject and it is rather new ground to the inhabitants of the United States and not only to them but to a portion of the inhabitants of Europe, a portion of them have not been in the habit of preaching a doctrine of this description. Consequently, we shall have to break up new ground. It is well known, however, to the congregation before me that the Latter-Day Saints have embraced the doctrine of a plurality of wives as a part of their religious faith... So in these days let me announce to this congregation that there is but one man in all the world at the same time who can hold the keys of this matter. But one man has power to turn the key to inquire of the Lord and to say whether I or these my brethren or any of the rest of this congregation or the Saints upon the face of the whole earth may have this Blessing of Abraham conferred upon them. He holds the keys of these matters now the same as Nathan in his day. But says one, how have you obtained this information? By new revelation. When was it given and to whom? It was given to our Prophet seer and Revelator Joseph Smith on the 12th day of July 1843, only about 11 months before he was martyred for the testimony of Jesus. He held the keys of these matters. He had the right to inquire of the Lord and the Lord has set bounds and restrictions to these things. He has told us in that Revelation that only one man can hold these Keys upon the Earth at the same time and they belong to that man who stands at the head to preside over all the Affairs of the Church and Kingdom of God in the last days. ***They are the sealing***

> ***keys of power or in other words of Elijah having been committed and restored to the Earth by Elijah the prophet who held many keys among which were the keys of sealing to bind the hearts of the fathers to the children and the children to the fathers together with all the other sealing keys and Powers pertaining to the last dispensation. They were committed by that angel who administered in the Kirtland Temple and spoke unto Joseph the prophet <u>at the time of the endowments in that house</u>****. Now let us inquire what will become of those individuals who have this law taught unto them in plainness if they reject it." (A voice in the stand "they will be damned") "I will tell you they will be damned saith the Lord God Almighty in the Revelation he has given."*

Since this is the first public talk announcing polygamy, it importantly made several key points:

- That he was surprised to be allowed to speak publicly of polygamy.
- That it hadn't been publicly spoken of before.
- That it was new to the United States.
- That it was especially new to Europe.
- That they intentionally withheld preaching it in Europe.
- That it was nevertheless known to members in Salt Lake.
- That there were questions as to how, when, and to whom this doctrine was given.
- That it was received as revelation by Joseph July 12, 1843.
- That Joseph alone initially held the keys of sealing.
- That only one man can hold them at a time.

- That that man was now Brigham.
- That Joseph received those keys from Elijah in the Kirkland *temple.*
- That it was "at the time of the endowments in that house."
- That anyone who rejects this "law" will be damned.

It's worth noting that anyone who thinks that polygamy is in the past and that they are safe from dealing with it must nonetheless acknowledge that unless they wholeheartedly embrace it in theory, if not in practice, “they will be damned!”

Again, this 1852 talk was given nine years after Joseph's death and two years after Oliver had passed away. Neither Joseph nor Oliver was alive to confirm or deny this new account. This visit from Elijah to restore sealing keys that neither Joseph nor Oliver ever mentioned would have been the fulfillment of the much anticipated and long-awaited prophecy. This new claim of sealing authority was publicly announced for the first time to justify the practice of plural marriage. It was obviously done at this time to bolster Brigham's claim of having the sole authority to administer plural marriage. Also, it’s never been clarified how this “never but one person at a time holds the keys of sealing marriages” was extended to others. It worked in the earliest days when relatively few marriage sealings occurred, but it’s more problematic now with millions of members.

Think about how easily we are deceived even today despite our ability to fact check on the internet and how much easier it was in those earlier times to be deceived when they had almost no

ability to verify suspicious claims. And just like the Lamanites, we too are deceived by "the false traditions" of our fathers.

In 1840, four years *after* this reported visit from Elijah, Joseph taught:
"Elijah was the last prophet that held the keys of the priesthood and who will before the last dispensation restore the authority and deliver the keys of the priesthood in order that all the ordinances may be attended to in righteousness."

The next year in 1841 Joseph taught:
"He shall send Elijah the prophet and restore all things in Christ."

Two years later in 1843 Joseph taught:
"The world is reserved unto burning in the last days. He shall send Elijah the prophet and he shall reveal the covenants of the fathers in relation to the children and the covenants of the children in relation to the fathers."

Again in 1843 Joseph taught:
"How shall God come to the rescue of this generation? He will send Elijah the prophet. The law revealed to Moses at Horeb never was revealed to the children of Israel as a nation. Elijah shall reveal the covenants to seal the hearts of the father to the children and the children to the fathers."
(Note that just like us, the children of Israel, *as a nation,* never had the law revealed to them either!)

And in 1844 about five months before his death Joseph taught:

> *"What shall I talk about today? I know what brother Cahoon wants me to speak about. He wants me to speak about the coming of Elijah in the last days, I can see it in his eye. I will speak upon that subject then. The Bible says, 'I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and Dreadful day of the Lord and he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children and the Heart of the children to the fathers lest I come and smite the Earth with a curse.' Now the word "turn" here should be translated bind or seal. But what is the object of this important Mission or how is it to be fulfilled? The keys are to be delivered, the spirit of Elijah is to come, the gospel to be established, and the saints of God gathered, Zion built up, and the Saints to come up as saviors on Mount Zion."*

Also noteworthy is that Oliver's 1836 diary (referred to as his Kirtland Sketchbook) ends the day before the purported Elijah appearance and is followed by blank pages with no mention of the event!

Even the writer of the Documentary History of the Church (DHC) published by the Church in 1902 says,

> *"The vision was recorded, but as of yet, there is no evidence that the vision was publicly taught by Joseph Smith nor by Oliver Cowdery and no source yet found shows that Joseph Smith taught in a public setting that the 1836 Vision occurred."*

It seems we must conclude that Section 110 was fabricated along with Sections 131 and 132 as part of Brigham's attempt to justify polygamy.

Joseph's Last Charge?

The church today claims that Joseph transferred this authority of Elijah (that he hadn't yet received) to the Twelve in a private meeting in Nauvoo, conveniently, just a few weeks before he was killed. It's referred to as "Joseph's Last Charge." However, the minutes of this meeting don't support this. The only other accounts of this "last charge" meeting are from avowed polygamists loyal to Brigham: Parley P. Pratt, Wilford Woodruff, and Benjamin F. Johnson. And all of these accounts have been edited and doctored to support Brigham's claim.

Fortunately, an unedited version of the letter Benjamin F. Johnson wrote to George F. Gibbs still exists. It reveals two things that are edited out of most modern accounts of this important meeting. First, it was not a meeting for the Twelve alone, but a special meeting of the Council of Fifty (many of whom were not even members of the Church at Nauvoo). Joseph was hoping they would act to clean things up.

Secondly, Johnson's letter describes how Joseph removed his outer coat and facing the Twelve, shook it stating, "I now shake my garments clear and free from the blood of this generation and of all men." This was not a transfer of authority, but a transfer of the responsibility for sin off of his shoulders and onto them. Brigham and his secret chamber thus bore the responsibility for their own sinful practices of "spiritual wifery" (and other crimes), just like Jacob's people in the Book of Mormon:

2 Nephi 9:44 *"...Behold, I take off my garments, and I shake them before you; ... that the God of Israel did witness that I shook your iniquities from my soul, and that I stand with brightness before him, and am rid of your blood."*

Jacob 1:19 *"And we did magnify our office unto the Lord, taking upon us the responsibility, answering the sins of the people upon our own heads if we did not teach them the word of God with all diligence; wherefore, by laboring with our might their blood might not come upon our garments; otherwise their blood would come upon our garments, and we would not be found spotless at the last day."*

Jacob 2:2 *"...that I might rid my garments of your sins, I come up into the temple this day that I might declare unto you the word of God."*

This rite of shaking off sins was also practiced by Paul the Apostle:

Acts 18:5-7 *"And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews that Jesus was Christ. And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, <u>he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads; I am clean</u>; from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles. And he departed thence . . ."*

The false claim that power was transferred to the Twelve is contrary to D&C 107, which lays out church government with four equal quorums to protect against abuse of priesthood power. And changing the power structure into the hands of the Twelve would have required the unanimous approval of each of the four priesthood quorums: the 1st Presidency, the High Council, the Twelve, and the Seventy, and then the vote of the whole church. See D&C 26:2; Mosiah 29:26; Alma 29:4; 1 Sam. 8:7. No such voting occurred.

And although the Last Charge supposedly transferred authority to the Twelve, Brigham, in typical fashion, later claimed to have sole charge of the sealing power as President of the Twelve. But today this assumed power is used by the "15" to wield control over the Saints. They sit in the chief seats like the Jewish rabbis and like king Noah and his priests administrating over the church, rather than doing the difficult missionary work they were assigned to do like Paul and the apostles who humbly traveled throughout the world without purse or scrip.

It should also be noted that Brigham Young eventually tried to excommunicate Stake President William Marks, who was one of the last still loyal to Joseph. This is because he knew that Joseph had asked Marks just two weeks before he was killed to bring Brigham and other guilty members of the Twelve up before the Council of Fifty and the Nauvoo High Council on charges of practicing spiritual wifery. Others were aware of this, including Sidney Rigdon:

"It is a fact, so well known, that the Twelve and their adherents have endeavored to carry on this spiritual wife business in secret... and have gone to the most shameful and desperate lengths, to keep it from the public... How often have these men and their accomplices stood up before the congregation, and called God and all the holy Angels to witness, that there was no such doctrine taught in the church; and it has now come to light, by testimony which cannot be gainsaid, that at the time they thus dared heaven and insulted the world, they were living in the practice of these enormities; and there were multitudes of their followers in the congregation at the time who knew it" (Sidney Rigdon, Messenger and Advocate, 1 October 15, 1844).

Brigham's Divorce Authority

Brigham Young not only claimed to be the only person on earth who could authorize "celestial" marriages but to grant divorces as well. He also did not recognize any pre-existing "gentile" marriages. This allowed him to marry, or give in marriage, women who were already legally married since he didn't consider existing marriages to be valid. He also declared that any man with higher priesthood keys could claim the wife of another! He had all his bases covered! This contributed significantly to wife swapping. To further facilitate exchange of partners, he also simplified Mormon divorces. Any Mormon "wife" could, if *he* agreed to it, obtain a divorce for the simple payment of $10 without going through all the legal hassle required by an actual marriage in the real world outside Salt Lake. They were thereby free to enter the next polygamous

marriage. In fact, Brigham would sometimes declare someone's marriage sealing nullified so he, or someone he owed a favor to, could take her as wife (legalized wife swapping).

However, Mormon men had no need for a temple divorce since a man could simply take another wife whenever he tired of the current favorite (as Brigham frequently did). And all his wives were his property to retain in the next life, if desired, even if abandoned in this one. And for most polygamist men, even the wives they did not deliberately abandon were effectively abandoned because it was difficult, if not impossible, especially in frontier times to provide them adequate financial, not to mention physical, and emotional support.

Only the most recent wife, who was typically the youngest and the most attractive, was properly cared for. Even the few well healed found it impossible to keep more than the current favorite wife happy. And even she could not tolerate the other wives despite getting all the attention. Not even Brigham kept his wives happy despite having millions in illicitly gained funds. He had no incentive to provide financial and other needful support for his wives. He would only give attention to and grant favors to his current favorite. But most of his inner circle of nineteen wives who occupied the Beehive house were not given money or provisions beyond the bare necessities. This made it easier to control them. They had no means to escape. Brigham is said to have had 56 wives. But certainly, there were many more spiritual wives and “concubines”, none of whom received any subsequent attention or support from him.

18- Other Failings of Polygamy

And beyond financial considerations, the physical and emotional support required to keep one wife happy is hard enough. Even with the best intentions, dividing time between multiple wives and children never worked. There were simply no happy polygamous wives or families. Any who claimed otherwise did so under duress or in a desperate attempt to find a silver lining to a situation they knew they would never escape. Many women felt guilty believing they were somehow not spiritual enough to live God's law in true happiness as He undoubtedly meant them to.

Only the men seemed to benefit carnally. But they too were stressed. No happy wife, no happy life. And dividing time between wives meant dividing time with their children. Everyone suffered. There was no good aspect to polygamy. The church claims it was necessary to take care of a surplus of women. But this is a lie because census records prove there was an excess of men. They say it was to rapidly increase the population. But monogamous relationships averaged 7+ children per mother at the time (many had 10 or more), whereas polygamous relationships averaged closer to 1 child per mother. That's a factor of 7 times! They say it was to raise up a righteous seed. But fathers had no time to spend with children in multiple households, and there were almost no happy or successful households. And every man with 60 wives like Brigham deprived 59 men of any chance of marriage and therefore of the Celestial kingdom. It was a fail on every level.

Also, no one is perfect. Any spouse can attest to this. So, what is the motivation for a polygamous man to make a marriage work when he is always on the lookout for the next wife who will be better looking, more talented, less nagging, less quarrelsome, or whatever? It's a recipe for failure. Jesus said to look on a woman lustfully is to commit adultery in the heart. But polygamous men were always looking—for the next one.

Mormons and Anti-Mormons Agree

It's interesting and sad that both Mormons and anti-Mormons cite the same sources and arrive at the same conclusions regarding Joseph and polygamy. The anti-Mormon agenda is obvious. But the LDS agenda for slandering Joseph, Emma, and Hyrum is simply to maintain its claim of Brigham's succession regardless of cost. "Framing Joseph" is a must-see video.

For example, both the Church and the anti-Mormons agree that Joseph took from 35 to 51 additional wives from 1841 to 1844 and they blame Emma for defending Joseph and helping him hide this. But Emma was clearly on the public record with Joseph and Hyrum denouncing it. Taking 51 wives in 36 months is an average of one new wife every month and a half. If Emma was opposed, she clearly lost every wife battle—as well as the entire war. How could she still support Joseph? And "Sarah's law" in Section 132 would have required Emma to consent to every one of those marriages.

Plus, Joseph lived in a glass house. He was constantly being watched. He was sought daily for consultations, audiences, interviews and the merely curious. He had no opportunity to sneak around or do anything secretly. Emma herself insisted she would have known.

Fanny Alger

~Fanny Alger~

Then we have the ridiculous Fanny Alger story, which is merely five levels of hearsay from four excommunicated individuals which the Church uses as corroborative evidence of Joseph's earliest foray into "polygamy." These anecdotal stories proliferated from 1838 to 1872. They have Joseph engaging in illicit sex in the barn with teenager Fanny Alger, who was living with his family at the time in 1835. But unfortunately, Joseph and Fanny weren't sufficiently discrete, because Emma discovered their romp in the hay by “spying through the barn slats.” So, this isn't even a case of polygamy, but rather adultery, and even pedophilia since Fanny was only about 15.

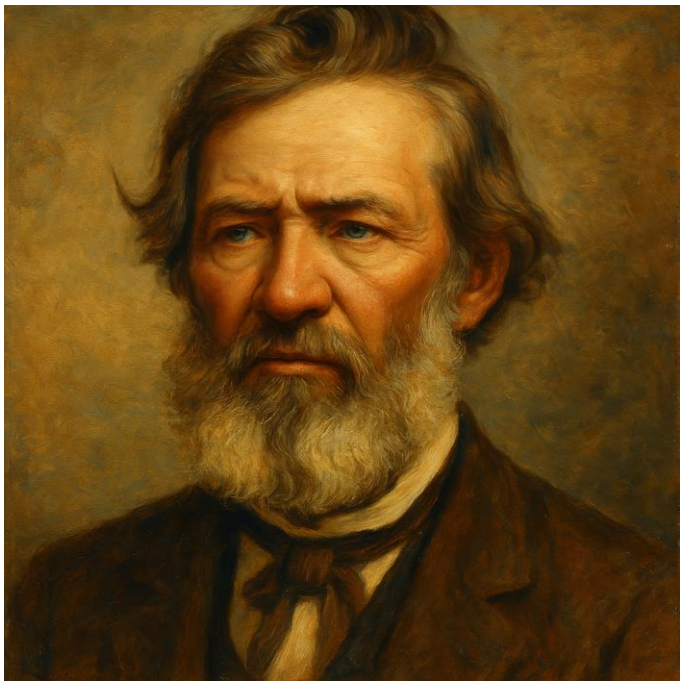
And again, Emma wasn't even given the opportunity of giving her consent as required by the "Law of Sarah" in the purported revelation. One account claims Oliver had to give Emma a

blessing to calm down her "bedeviled" spirit. But Joseph would have been the one bedeviled if he had committed such blatant pedophilic adultery.

Fanny Alger is the favorite anti-Joseph story used by enemies of the church to “make hay” out of his purported sexual shenanigans. Tragically, the LDS Church itself agrees with the anti-Mormons because Joseph must be equally guilty as Brigham who succeeded him.

The primary source cited by the Church is the testimony of William McLellan who said he had “heard” the story and that Emma had confirmed to him that it was true. But what was his character? Should his “hearsay” testimony be believed?

William McLellan (1806-1883)



McLellin joined the church in 1831, became an apostle in 1835, left the Church in 1836, was readmitted in 1837, but ultimately excommunicated in 1838 for criticizing the First Presidency. Nice guy that he was, rather than just walking away from the Church, McLellin joined the mob in Farr West to plunder and pillage the homes of Latter-day Saints, forcing them to abandon their dwellings and flee out of the state of Missouri.

Even more appalling, when Joseph Smith and other brethren were imprisoned during the winter at Liberty jail, McLellin, who was a large and active man, went to the sheriff and asked for the privilege of flogging the Prophet. Permission was granted on condition that Joseph would fight. The sheriff informed Joseph of McLellin's earnest request, to which Joseph consented—if his irons were taken off. McLellin then refused to fight unless he could have a club, to which Joseph was perfectly willing. But the sheriff would not allow them to fight on such unequal terms.

Frustrated in this cowardly attempt to physically harm the prophet, McLellin went to Emma's home and plundered it of blankets, bedding, and other valuables. Emma asked him why he was doing it, and he answered, "Because I can!" Apparently, he knew that Joseph had asked for a blanket as he was suffering greatly from the extreme cold in the unheated jail. Emma was forced to tearfully tell Joseph she had none to give him. And, of course, she and her three young children suffered as well.

Is this the kind of man Emma would later have a friendly chat with and tell him the Fanny Alger story was true, despite denying it multiple times to everyone else? Is this the kind of man you would believe? Yet this is the man the Church, through its faithful “historians”, holds up as a believable witness of Joseph’s guilt. Because he was a former apostle! But are faithful church historians even the ones we should believe? Isn’t this like asking Melania if Donald is a good President?

It's no wonder that many people leave the church when they learn it upholds stories against Joseph like the Fanny Alger affair. If you believe this story, whether or not you know the credibility of the witnesses, how can you believe in Joseph or the Church?!

In fact, how can you believe any of the crazy history without being in denial of reality? You have to start from a pre-established position that the church is true no matter what. I guess that’s the definition of a TBM (True Believing Mormon). Is this not why so many friends, family, and fellow ward members continued to believe in Chad Daybell even after the bodies of Lori’s murdered children were found buried in his yard?

19- False Traditions of Our Fathers

Unfortunately, without understanding what really happened to Joseph and the church he founded, gaining awareness of problems like this has caused many to lose faith not only in Joseph Smith, but the Church, the Book of Mormon, and sadly, in many cases, in God as well. It's the proverbial “throwing out the baby with the bathwater.”

This all-or-nothing mentality arises from the logic of absolutism: "If the Book of Mormon is true, then Joseph Smith is a true prophet, and therefore the Church and all prophets since Joseph are also true.” And conversely, if any part of this whole is wrong, then it is all wrong.

Most of us inherited the Church, we didn’t choose it. And those who were converted by missionaries were only taught the “Joseph Smith Story”, not the Brighamite polygamy narrative.

We need to ask ourselves what our convictions to the “whole” are based on. Can you discern the parts? Do you feel you have a sufficiently personal relationship with the Lord so that you’re not dependent on a prophet or spiritual leader? Is such reliance not idolatry? Can you put your motivated reasoning and your confirmation biases aside? Can you see the traditions of your fathers for what they are? Do we not encourage groupthink in testimony meetings by professing one to another the church is true and the prophet is true? Is this not the ultimate peer pressure? Do we encourage our young primary children to do this because it’s appropriate or because it’s cute? If you saw this happening in another church, would you not label it a cult? Are you not influenced by loyalties to family and friends?

God meets us each individually. We can each have spiritual and even miraculous experiences and healings anytime, anywhere based on our own personal situation and relationship with God. This can be at home, at church, in the temple, or on missions. But these personal experiences don’t mean the Church is true or that we have true prophets. We must study the scriptures and discern and confirm all things with Christ. True prophets would tell us to confirm anything they say with Christ.

A testimony of the Book of Mormon may lead to one in Joseph Smith, but it is a logical fallacy to conclude that everything else follows. We LDS are highly motivated to want to believe that everything since the death of Joseph Smith has remained perfect in the Church. We bear testimonies frequently, starting as children, that all this is true.

We follow "**the traditions of our fathers**" which is what kept the Lamanites in darkness. We are continually told we must "follow the prophet" and that "the Lord would never allow His church to be led astray." The first LDS prophet to say this was Wilford Woodruff when he was trying to justify polygamy. He said God would immediately remove him if he erred. But Christ told the Nephites *"they have joy in their works for a season, and by and by the end cometh…" 3 Nephi 27:11*.

Prophets are mere men who have the same free will to choose good or evil as we do. If we blindly follow a prophet who loses his way, God will allow us to be led astray because it is our responsibility to seek answers from Him only. That's why the scriptures repeatedly warn to beware of false prophets, to not rely on the arm of flesh or trust in the precepts of men. The Church even acknowledges that we were led astray by Brigham Young's teaching that Adam is God the Father, that blacks were of the seed of Cain and could not hold the priesthood, and that slavery was justified. But the Church has never apologized for denying priesthood to blacks or for the practice of polygamy. Dallin Oaks even stated that we as a church have no need to apologize for anything.

Blood Atonement Still Taught

However, even though blood atonement is no longer openly practiced, it is still taught by apostles and prophets—at least in my lifetime. For example, both Bruce R. McConkie and Joseph Fielding Smith taught this. They said Joseph Smith taught it and that it is scriptural doctrine taught in all the standard works of the Church. I'd like to know where to find such references.

Joseph Fielding Smith and Bruce McConkie

"Joseph Smith taught that there were certain sins so grievous that man may commit, that they will place the transgressors beyond the power of the atonement of Christ. If these offenses are committed, then the blood of Christ will not cleanse them from their sins even though they repent. Therefore their only hope is to have their blood shed to atone, as far as possible, in

their behalf. This is scriptural doctrine, and is taught in all the standard works of the Church." [Prophet Joseph Fielding Smith, Doctrines of Salvation, v. 1, pp. 135-136, 1954]

"But under certain circumstances there are some serious sins for which the cleansing of Christ does not operate, and the law of God is that men must then have their own blood shed to atone for their sins." [Apostle Bruce R. McConkie, Mormon Doctrine, p. 92 1958]

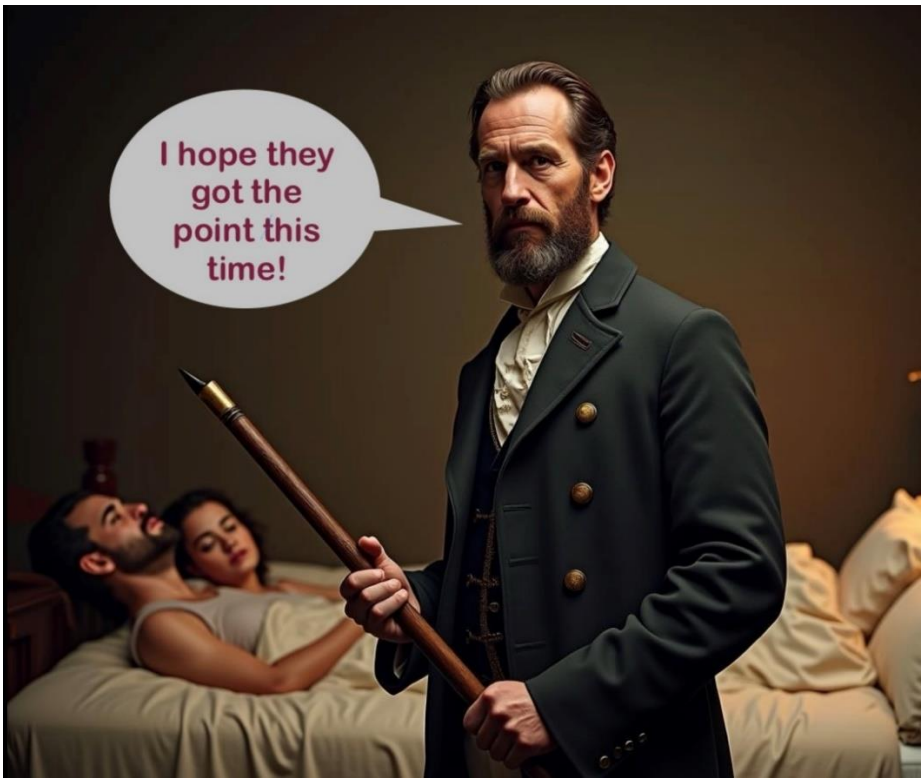
This doctrine flies in the face of the universal and infinite atonement of Jesus Christ. It essentially makes His atonement insufficient. How can we "atone" for our own sins? Only someone sinless like Christ could do so. How does shedding someone's blood help them to repent? If we fail to repent, we will suffer the anguish for our unrepented sins and be subject to the second death which is separation from God.

But under Brigham's (and the Church's) doctrine of Blood Atonement, if I speak against the Lord's anointed, rightly or wrongly, I cannot be forgiven even if I repent. The only way I can be saved is by having someone slit my throat. If I am repentant, I must beg someone to do this on my behalf. Otherwise, some loving person can do it against my will and still save me. I can also be obedient to the prophet and slit *your* throat if you don't believe and participate in polygamy. Because I'm just that kind of a caring guy.

"I know that there are transgressors, who, if they knew themselves and the only condition upon which they can obtain

forgiveness, would beg of their brethren to shed their blood, that the smoke might ascend to God as an offering to appease the wrath that is kindled against them, and that the law might have its course."
- Prophet Brigham Young, Journal of Discourses, v. 4, p. 43

"Suppose you found your brother in bed with your wife, and put a javelin through both of them. You would be justified, and they would atone for their sins.... There is not a man or woman, who violates the covenants made with their God, that will not be required to pay the debt. The blood of Christ will never wipe that out, your own blood must atone for it."
Prophet Brigham Young, Journal of Discourses, v. 1, p 108-109



Brigham Young was a truly wicked man. Did I say that already?

And this is just one of many blatantly false doctrines exposed in this essay. At each one you need to ask yourself how you can continue to justify the church and its prophets who uphold such teachings without being complicit yourself. Are we so ensnared by our traditions and group think testimonies that we can't see obvious truths? Why can't we simply ask God and rely on Him? Why do we deny that the uncomfortable feelings we have concerning these things are whisperings coming from God? Why do we think Satan only deceives people in other churches but not us?

Word to the Wise

As a youth, unlike many of my church friends and peers, I always strictly kept the Word of Wisdom. I have never at any time in my life experimented with coffee, tea, alcohol, or tobacco. And at this point I have no intention of doing otherwise. Not only because I don't have the habit or the inclination, but certainly because of my indoctrination. Again, my point in saying this is to make sure my true motives are not misunderstood when I state that I now believe that the Word of Wisdom in Section 89 is incorrectly understood and enforced by the Church. First, it was clearly never meant to be a commandment and certainly not one on which strict obedience was required for entrance to a temple or by extension to the celestial kingdom.

The very first thing it says in verse 2 is, "*To be sent greeting;* ***not by commandment or constraint***." Then there is confusion over wine and beer. Verse 6 says "...wine, yea, pure wine of the grape of the vine, of your own make" is appropriate for sacraments when meeting together. Note that it qualified "of your own make" to avoid the possibility of it being poisoned by enemies (see D&C 27:3). Note also in verse 17 that it recommends "...barley ...for mild drinks", which, of course, is beer. And "hot drinks" never applied to sodas which didn't exist at the time, nor is there any evidence that it was because of caffeine. Some even believed that hot drinks referred to whiskey or hard liquor. And verse 13, "And it is pleasing unto me that [meats] should not be used only in times of winter, or of cold, or famine. (Note that a coma was later added by the

Brighamites after the word "used," thus inverting its meaning from "should be used not only in..." to "should not be used except in...".) Also, D&C 49:18 “And whoso forbiddeth to abstain from meats, that man should not eat the same, is not ordained of God;” But that’s precisely what Heber J Grant taught: complete abstinence from meat.

Each LDS “prophet” has his own precepts.

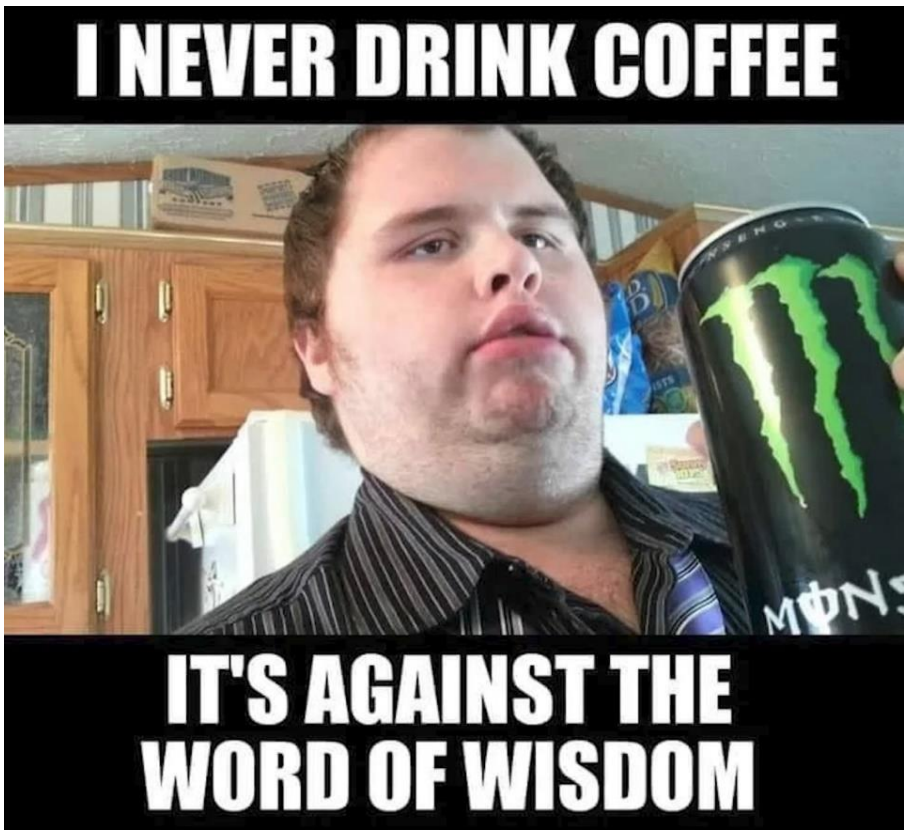
It is also useful to remember the context in which this revelation was given, which is referred to in the 1st verse: "A Word of Wisdom, for the benefit of the council of high priests, assembled in Kirtland..." who were chewing and spitting tobacco in their meeting room, which room Emma had to disgustingly clean, which prompted her to complain to Joseph, which prompted his inquiry to and response from the Lord.

With all the above context, it should not be surprising that there are numerous historical references to Joseph drinking beer and wine and even whiskey on occasion, not to mention Jesus’ *first* miracle was turning water into wine—at His own wedding! There is even an incident where Joseph was seen blatantly smoking a cigar while riding his horse through town after conference, perhaps to publicly illustrate that this revelation was sent not by commandment or constraint and to thereby discourage those who were inclined to live the letter of the law like the Sadducees and Pharisees who counted their steps on the Sabbath as a way to earn their salvation through works rather than through a personal relationship with God.

Of course, Brigham Young never made any effort to abstain from anything. In fact, he diverted wagons initially sent to rescue the Willie and Martin Handcart Companies to instead bring in his personal supplies including tons of whiskey and tobacco that had been delayed at Fort Bridger by the bad weather. He also owned breweries and distilleries in Utah and lectured the saints to grow their own tobacco instead of wasting their money on importing it. Coffee was on the list of key staples recommended to all pioneers preparing to make the trek.

The first effort to feign compliance with alcohol abstinence was to make the church look good in the eyes of the government during the temperance movement and prohibition. It didn't become part of the temple recommend interview until around 1920, again for political purposes under Heber J Grant who struggled with it himself. Any enforcement for several decades (nearly 80 years!) was more towards habitual drunkards and tobacco spitters in church facilities.

During these years the emphasis was on moderation (which the WoW explicitly recommends) rather than abstinence. The shift to strict abstinence is one more way to focus our attention and efforts on dead works in the form of rules which are easy to follow and make us believe we are earning our way into the celestial kingdom without doing the more difficult mindful spiritual work of developing a personal relationship with Christ. Just follow all these rules and you're good.


I NEVER DRINK COFFEE
IT'S AGAINST THE
WORD OF WISDOM

WELCOME HOME
I'M SO HAPPY YOU
NEVER DRANK COFFEE

The beauty of blindly following self-proclaimed “living” prophets is they can keep changing God’s mind for Him whenever they want. For example, children of gay parents couldn’t be baptized—but now they can—after enough people threatened to leave the church and stop paying tithing.

Unfortunately, the LDS Church is founded on many lies created by Brigham Young and those who followed him. They still paint Joseph not only as a polygamist, a pedophile, and an adulterer, but as a liar and a hypocrite. To deny polygamy now would ruin the Church and the almost trillion-dollar empire it has become.

We need to face the uncomfortable truth that the Church Joseph founded was first condemned, then rejected, and then he, the prophet, and the higher priesthood were removed.

However, we can still look forward to these things being again restored. And we, the LDS people, can still be part of the true (non-institutional) church of Christ—***if*** we awaken to a sense of our awful situation and seek personal relationships with Christ.

We are God's remnant people, the same as the Jews are and the children of Israel were. But, like them, we are in a fallen state under the lesser priesthood. Despite most of us being good moral people, we have not become a Zion people.

Tithing Tyranny

The definition of tithing has changed substantially over the years. In 1837 Bishop Partridge suggested new converts should pay 2% of net worth:

> *"Believing that voluntary tithing is better than Forced taxes... two cents on the dollar or one fiftieth of what we are worth after deducting what we owe." (Cannon & Cook, "Far West Record: Minutes of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, 1830-40", p.131)*

And in 1838, John Corrill said,

> *"If a man gives for the benefit of the Church, it is considered a voluntary offering. Yet the law requires or enjoins a consecration of the overplus, after reserving for himself and*

family, and to carry on his business." ("A Brief History of the Church of Christ of Latter Day Saints, 1839," p.45)

In 1847, Orson Hyde recounted that Joseph had taught,

> *"If it requires all a man can earn to support himself and family, he is not tithed at all. The celestial law does not take the mother's and children's bread, neither ought else, which they need for their comfort."*

Just months after Joseph was killed, Brigham and The Quorum of the Twelve *voted* January 29, 1845, to exempt themselves from the obligation of paying tithing. (Heber C. Kimball diary, "Nauvoo Trustee-in-Trust Tithing and Donation Record", p.220-222 (29 Jan. 1845), LDS archives)

But under Brigham, everyone else regardless of ability, was required to pay tithing. And by September 9, 1851, Brigham declared that not paying a full tithing would be an excommunicable offense. This measure was voted on at a special Conference in Salt Lake City. (Hosea Stout's diary, September 9, 1851, "On the Mormon Frontier: The Diary of Hosea Stout, 1844-1861" p.403)

And by January 1881, President John Taylor was telling Stake Presidents that church members "must be tithe payers" to be

allowed temple recommends for temple ordinances. (Journal History, January 8, 1881, p.5; Heber J. Grant diary, April 2, 1881, LDS Archives)

> *Mormon 8:32 Yea, it shall come in a day when there shall be churches built up that shall say: Come unto me, and for your money you shall be forgiven of your sins.*

Note that D&C 119:1-4 says we should pay 10% tithing on interest earned annually. However, in 1970 the church redefined interest as income.

> *"The simplest statement we know of is the statement of the Lord himself, namely, that the members of the Church should pay 'one-tenth of all their interest annually, which is understood to mean income. No one is justified in making any other statement than this." (First Presidency letter, March 19, 1970; General Handbook of Instructions)*

Yes, the Lord himself said "interest." How is that "understood" to mean "income"? And later defined as "gross income"!

Brigham Young became rich off of tithing the poor. Brigham's substantial wealth became a major point of criticism due to the sharp contrast between his wealth and the typically impoverished Saint. He therefore often found it necessary to defend himself. For example, in a Salt Lake address Sept 16, 1855, he stated:

"I collect means around me, the poor must have it, and I make them work and pay for it; that makes me wealthy, and I cannot help it."

"I have a word to say to another portion of the community, some of whom may be here to-day. A great many of the brethren are indebted to the tithing office; and I have a good deal coming to me; and I intend to put you into the screw, for we mean to make you pay these debts this season. I want to have you understand fully that I intend to put the screws upon you, and you who have owed for years, if you do not pay up now and help us, we will levy on your property and take every farthing you have on the earth."

"I will tell you what I have done, for I know that many of the brethren think that I am building myself up. I am, but let me tell you that if I do not build up the kingdom of God on earth I never expect it to be built up; and I would not give the ashes of a rye straw for any man in this kingdom, or for all his substance, who does not build it up, and gather means for that purpose. It is true I gather a great deal of substance around me; I am obliged to do it, I cannot shun it. I must feed the poor, I must clothe them and take care of them; I must see that they have houses; and when they get so as to deserve them they must have a team, a watch, and farm and must increase, but they must work and pay for it all."

Note in the following AI enhanced photo of the Beehive House (one of Brigham's many mansions) that it was a walled compound. His many wives were rarely seen outside it.

Note also that the most frequently cited scripture by the Church to enforce tithing is *Malachi 3:8 "Shall a man rob God?"* But this scripture is quoted out of context. The part we miss starts with *Malachi 2:1 "And now, O ye priests, this commandment is for you. 8 But ye are departed out of the way; ye have caused many to stumble at the law; ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the Lord of hosts..."*

It's not speaking to individual tithe payers but rather to the leaders of the church to whom those tithes are paid and who misuse those tithes by not bringing them into the storehouse to benefit the poor. This is what the LDS Church is guilty of today and has been ever since Brigham Young. It's the church that is robbing God. Tithing isn't even used for the poor. They tacked on "Fast Offerings" for that.

Grind Upon the Faces of the Poor

Despite the wealth of the church, there are yet many poor among us—all while the church teaches that members in poor countries are poor because they aren't paying enough tithing! See Grind Upon the Faces of the Poor See also 2 Nephi 26:20

This is in sharp contrast to all examples in the scriptures where those in the church shared equally so that "there were no poor among them." And prophets and apostles worked full time for the church in the humblest of circumstances without compensation. Like Christ and his apostles. And the prophet Alma, who, despite being both chief judge and chief high priest, worked as necessary for his own sustenance never taking a "senine" from the church, contrary to Korihor's accusation:

> *Alma 30*
> *31 And he [Korihor] did rise up in great swelling words before Alma, and did revile against the priests and teachers, accusing them of leading away the people after the silly traditions of their fathers, for the sake of glutting on the labors of the people.*
> *32 Now Alma said unto him: Thou knowest that we do not glut ourselves upon the labors of this people; for behold I have labored even from the commencement of the reign of the judges until now,* ***with mine own hands for my support****, notwithstanding my many travels round about the land to declare the word of God unto my people.*

*33 And notwithstanding the many labors which I have performed in the church, **I have never received so much as even one senine for my labor**; neither has any of my brethren, save it were in the judgment-seat; and then we have received only according to law for our time.*

Unlike Alma, the LDS leaders from Brigham on have been more like Nehor:

Alma 1:3 ... [Nehor] had gone about among the people, preaching to them that which he termed to be the word of God... declaring unto the people that every priest and teacher ought to become popular; and they ought not to labor with their hands, but that they ought to be supported by the people.
4 And he also testified unto the people that all mankind should be saved at the last day, ... the Lord...had also redeemed all men; and, in the end, all men should have eternal life.
5 ... many did believe on his words, that they began to support him and give him money.
6 And he began to be lifted up in the pride of his heart, and to wear very costly apparel, yea, and even began to establish a church after the manner of his preaching...
12 But Alma said unto him: Behold, this is the first time that priestcraft has been introduced among this people.... and were priestcraft to be enforced among this people it would prove their entire destruction.

Most of the church's assets are hidden. We only recently learned of a single investment fund worth $200B. And recently

compiled data shows the church is one of the largest land holders. It is in the top five in the U.S. in terms of acreage (number one in Florida) and likely number one in the U.S. in terms of market value. The investigation revealed that, as of July 2020, the LDS Church owned 1,754,633 acres across the country with a minimum market value of $15.7 billion. Nearly 16 thousand parcels have been linked to the Church through public records. And this is considered an extremely conservative estimate. Roughly 50 percent of the parcels consist of farmland, which exceeds Bill Gates' worrisome holdings. Looking at the larger picture, could the church be working in tandem with him?

Russell Nelson holds the "sole" incorporated office as President of the Corporation of the Church (called a Corporate Sole). So, he alone has exclusive control over all its assets, which some estimate at upwards of one trillion dollars. This puts him above most of the world's billionaires whose wealth has more than doubled since the Covid Pandemic:

Top Ten Billionaires	2019 ($Billions)	2024 ($Billions)	Total Increase	Percent Increase	Company
Bernard Arnault	$76	$210	$134	176%	LVMH
Elon Musk	$22	$210	$188	855%	Tesla/SpaceX
Jeff Bezos	$110	$190	$80	73%	Amazon
Mark Zuckerberg	$62	$140	$78	126%	Meta
Larry Ellison	$67	$135	$68	101%	Oracle
Warren Buffett	$82	$124	$42	51%	Berkshire Hathaway
Larry Page	$50	$116	$66	132%	Google
Bill Gates	$98	$115	$17	17%	Microsoft
Sergey Brin	$49	$114	$65	133%	Google
Steve Ballmer	$53	$110	$57	108%	Microsoft
Total	$669	$1,464	$795	127%	

Stay on the Covenant Path

This is the loudest theme in the Church along with "Follow the Prophet." What does it mean? It means continue paying a full tithing so you can attend the temple and make secret covenants binding you to the control of the Q15 and their god.

Let's do some math. The average *per capita* income in the U.S. (which ranks 11th in the world) is $38K (the average household income is $69K). There are much poorer countries, of course, like Mexico, but most countries with large LDS populations are not far behind the U.S. in income. So, using $3.8K (10%) as a point of reference times 17.25 million members worldwide, times 0.33 (assuming only about 1/3 are tithe payers), that's $21.85B/year in tithing paid to the Church. If they can increase the number of tithe payers by just one percent, that's an extra $655M/year. Go ahead and factor down those numbers for fewer, or less than full tithe payers. It's still a considerable sum. And a sizeable portion of that is used to pay dues to the elite as pointed out below. Is it any wonder then that we are bombarded with constant messages to "follow the prophet" and "stay on the covenant path?"

Costco, Sam's Club, and other subscription-based shopping clubs admit their success and the majority of their profit comes from their annual membership fees, which average $50 to $60 per year. Compare this with our membership fees, which average closer to $4,000 per year! And that's not counting Fast Offerings, and time and materials associated with callings, and labor donated to clean chapels and temples, and operate

canneries and farms, and two years of missionary service to recruit new tithe payers. The church is a money-making machine. It's an amazingly successful model. If only missionary work were dedicated to teaching faith, repentance, and baptism in Christ without a requirement to join an institution that binds us to secret covenants and obligations to pay significant sums and that controls our daily lives so completely.

20- True Versus False Prophets

Nearly all true prophets from ancient times until Joseph Smith have been called while young and obscure to deliver messages of repentance for which they were persecuted and killed.

Whereas false prophets are typically older, established, and educated. They come from successful backgrounds. They are popular and receive praise from the world. They dress in the finest clothes, they sit in the chief seats, and they speak smooth easy words. And they don't travel about humbly teaching repentance. Which of these descriptions best suits our leaders?

Pride and Fine Apparel

The video Mormon Sunday Best points out how often the scriptures warn about pride and the wearing of "fine apparel":

> *Mormon 8*
> *33 O ye wicked and perverse and stiffnecked people, why have ye built up churches unto yourselves to get gain? Why have ye transfigured the holy word of God, that ye might bring damnation upon your souls? Behold, look ye unto the revelations of God; for behold, the time cometh at that day when all these things must be fulfilled. 34 Behold, the Lord hath shown unto me great and marvelous things concerning that which must shortly come, at that day when these things [the Book of Mormon] shall come forth among you [the LDS]. 35 Behold, I speak unto you as if ye were present, and yet ye are not. But behold, Jesus Christ hath shown you unto me, and I know your doing. 36 And I know that ye do walk in the pride of your hearts; and there are none save a few only who do not lift themselves up in the pride of their hearts, unto the* ***wearing of very fine apparel****, unto envying, and strifes, and malice, and persecutions, and all manner of iniquities; and your churches, yea, even every one, have become polluted because of the pride of your hearts.*
>
> *37 For behold, ye do love money, and your substance, and your* ***fine apparel****, and the adorning of your churches, more than ye love the poor and the needy, the sick and the afflicted.*
>
> *38 O ye pollutions, ye hypocrites, ye teachers, who sell yourselves for that which will canker, why have ye polluted the*

holy church of God? Why are ye ashamed to take upon you the name of Christ? Why do ye not think that greater is the value of an endless happiness than that misery which never dies—because of the praise of the world?

39 Why do ye adorn yourselves with that which hath no life, and yet suffer the hungry, and the needy, and the naked, and the sick and the afflicted to pass by you, and notice them not?

40 Yea, why do ye build up your secret abominations to get gain, and cause that widows should mourn before the Lord, and also orphans to mourn before the Lord, and also the blood of their fathers and their husbands to cry unto the Lord from the ground, for vengeance upon your heads?

41 Behold, the sword of vengeance hangeth over you; and the time soon cometh that he avengeth the blood of the saints [including Joseph, Hyrum, Samuel, …] upon you, for he will not suffer their cries any longer.

Do We Practice Idolatry?

It should be apparent that we are guilty of idolatry by focusing more attention and praise on the church and its leaders (including Joseph Smith) than on Christ. Are you not proud to be a member of the church… which is by far the wealthiest church in the world per capita, with its world-famous choir, ornate temples, magnificent office buildings, countless properties and commercial businesses like City Creek Mall...?

Or are you more concerned that despite its great wealth there are still many impoverished both in the church and throughout the world? Are we building Zion or Babylon?

We may not climb up a physical tower (unless you count the pulpit on the stand in testimony meeting), but we nonetheless speak Rameumptom words in our hearts and when bearing testimonies, just like the Zoramites:

> *"What's a Rameumptom, Daddy?"*
> *"Well, the Book of Mormon says it was a place where the Zoramites stood to worship and pray."*
> *"But my Primary teacher said it was a tower that evil people used."*
> *"I can see how someone could think that. The Book of Mormon says it was 'a place for standing which was high above the head' and only one person could stand there."*
> *"Was it like a speaker's stand in church?"*
> *"A speaker's stand? You mean a pulpit? Yes, I suppose it was. In fact, the word 'Rameumptom' means 'the holy stand.'"*
> *"What's so evil about a holy stand, Daddy?"*
> *"Well, it wasn't the stand that was evil. It was how it was used. The people gathered there in their synagogue . . ."*
> *"What's a synagogue?"*
> *"Just a different word for chapel or church, honey?"*
> *"Oh."*
> *"They'd gather in their synagogues one day a week."*
> *"Which day, Daddy?"*
> *"I don't know, honey. It just says, 'one day' and that they called the day "the day of the Lord.'"*
> *"It must have been Sunday."*
> *"Why do you say that?"*
> *"Because Sunday is the Lord's Day."*

"Well, maybe it was. . . Anyway, they'd gather there and whoever wanted to worship would go and stand on the top of the Rameumptom."
"Could anyone go up there?"
"Well, no, that was part of the problem. Apparently, they had to wear the right clothes."
"You mean like us when we wear our Sunday clothes, Daddy?"
"Well, not exactly but in a way yes, I suppose. Some of us might have a hard time accepting certain kinds of clothes or people in sacrament meetings. But we wear our Sunday clothes to help us be reverent, don't we?"
"Yes, Daddy."
"So anyway, where was I?"
"They went to the top of the Rameumptom . . ."
"Yes, they'd go up and worship God by thanking him for making them so special."
"Were they bearing their testimonies?"
"Well, uh, I guess maybe they were in a way, but they weren't true testimonies."
"How come?"
"Because they were too proud?"
"What do you mean 'proud,' Daddy?"
"Well, they would talk about how they were 'a chosen and holy people.'"
"My Primary teach said Mormons are the chosen people and we're a special generation."
"Yes, honey, but that's different."
"How?"
"Because we are."
"Oh."

"Besides, they were very, very proud about how much better they were than everybody else because they didn't believe the 'foolish traditions' of their neighbors."
"What does that mean, Daddy?"
"It means that they believed everyone else was wrong and they alone were right."
"Isn't that what we believe?"
"Yes, but it's different."
"How?"
"Because we are right, honey."
"Oh."
"Everyone would stand and say the same thing . . ."
"That sounds like testimony meeting to me."
"Don't be irreverent."
"Sorry."
"Then after it was all over, they would go home and never speak about God until the next day of the Lord when they'd gather at the holy stand again."
"Isn't that like us, Daddy?"
"No honey. we have Family Home Evening."
"Oh."
By Robert Nelson, Jr., Dialogue: A Journal of Mormon Thought, 22, no. 4 (Winter 1989): 8-9

Do we hear the voice of Jesus Christ well enough to follow Him? Or are we happy to just follow the brethren because it's easier and because they love to tell us we must? Are we not in the same fallen condition as the Israelites who refused to enter God's presence and pleaded to follow Moses instead? We are

worse off than them since at least Moses *was* a true prophet who actually spoke with God. So, who do we really worship?

> *Revelation 19:10 "And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy."*

Many Concurrent Prophets?

There have always been many concurrent prophets. Lehi was just one of "many prophets" in Jerusalem (see 1 Nephi 1:4) even though Jeremiah was the "official" anointed prophet. And many of those prophets were being persecuted and stoned, just as we do to those outside the mainstream LDS church today. Even though we regard Nephi and Jacob as prophets (making three in one family along with their father Lehi), none of them were formally called, anointed, or set apart as prophets. Nor were most of the others we read about, from Enos to Samuel the Lamanite. But they were known for their prophetic abilities. And if someone like Nephi, Samuel, Joseph Smith, or even Jesus was to come on the scene today, we would reject them. We have a prophet; we don't need another prophet. He is the one true prophet of the one and only true church! (Even though we see no prophetic abilities.)

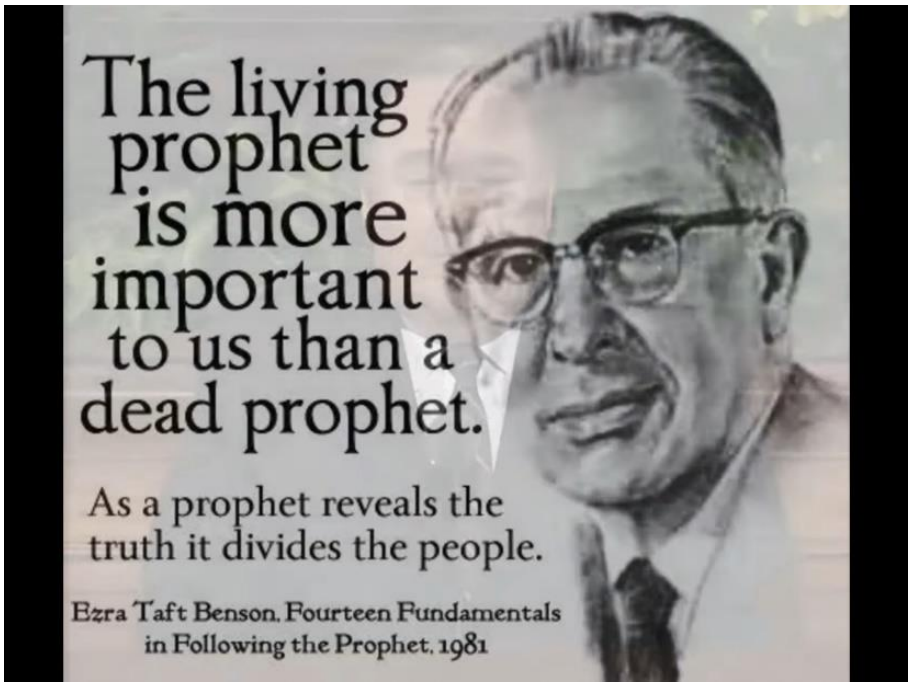
Living Prophets More Important Than Scripture?

Brigham taught that whatever he said as a living "oracle" was more important and superseded anything written in the scriptures or spoken by a previous prophet:

> *"Joseph once told me to go to his own house to attend a meeting with him. He said that he would not go without me. Went and Hiram preached upon the Bible, Book of Mormon, & Covenants and said we must take them as our guide alone. He preached vary lengthy until he nearly wearied the people out. When he closed, Joseph told me to get up. I did so. I took the books and piled them all up on top of each other. I then said that I would not give the ashes of rye straw for all those books for my salvation without the living oracles. I should follow and obey the living oracles for my salvation instead of any thing else. When got through, Hyrum got up and made a confession for not including the living oracles."*

Although this is just another of Brigham's fabricated and impossible to believe "stories" for which there's no documentation, he needed to justify his non-scriptural plural marriage doctrine and his other blatantly false teachings.

Note that there have always been prophetic messengers. But the idea of a "living prophet" implies someone like Moses or Abraham or Joseph Smith who saw and spoke with God directly. That Joseph was the first "modern" prophet was no guarantee there would be a continuous line after him, just like there weren't continuous lines following ancient prophets. Unfortunately, the false idea started by Brigham that a living prophet trumps both scripture and past prophets continues to be taught in the Church today such as this quote from Ezra Taft Benson:



More recently we have Allen D Haynie, who, as one of the newer General Authorities apparently drew the short stick to parrot this narrative in April 2023 General Conference:

> *"We should not use the teachings of past prophets to dismiss the teachings of living prophets!"*

To illustrate this, he related how he had been invited to sit with the First Presidency in the Church cafeteria and observed President Nelson smash his upright empty plastic water bottle straight down into a pancake. Oaks asked him why he flattened it? Nelson replied, “It makes it easier for those who are handling recyclable materials because it doesn’t take up as much space in the recycling container.” Oaks and Eyring immediately followed suit, except Eyring's bottle was horizontal when he flattened it ...which took more effort than with the bottle straight up. Noticing this, President Nelson

demonstrated his superior prophetic insights by kindly showing him the bottle-straight-up technique to more easily flatten the bottle." Sheer genius! Haynie then inquired if this was a new requirement of the cafeteria? President Oaks responded *with a smile on his face*, “Well, Allen, you need to follow the prophet.”

♫Follow the prophet, ♫Follow the prophet…”

See my original song version here.

Apparently, this saying has become so trite that they are now starting to joke about it. Either that or the moral of this conference story is that if you want to make it to the celestial kingdom, make sure you follow the example of the prophet and smash your empty plastic water bottles from the top down!

The very way we distinguish a true prophet from a false prophet is whether what they teach strictly aligns with past prophets and the scriptures. That we must follow the current prophet at the exclusion of all past prophets and scripture and believe they can't lead us astray is clearly wrong and contrary to scripture.

It should be obvious how dangerous this teaching is. Christ was crucified because the Jews were blindly following their corrupt church leaders. Any prophet who teaches that we must blindly follow them and that they cannot lead us astray is a false prophet.

But the Church continues to distance itself from Joseph Smith because he's one of those "past" prophets. And likely a fallen one too. For example, the Church today contradicts Joseph's teachings that the Book of Mormon took place in North America and agrees with those claiming that the real Hill Cumorah is therefore in South or Mesoamerica rather than New York as Joseph claimed.

And not content to be left out of the effort to "doctor" church history, Nelson has thrown his "hat" into the South Park ring ridiculing how Joseph translated the plates:

Forget about the Urim and Thummim

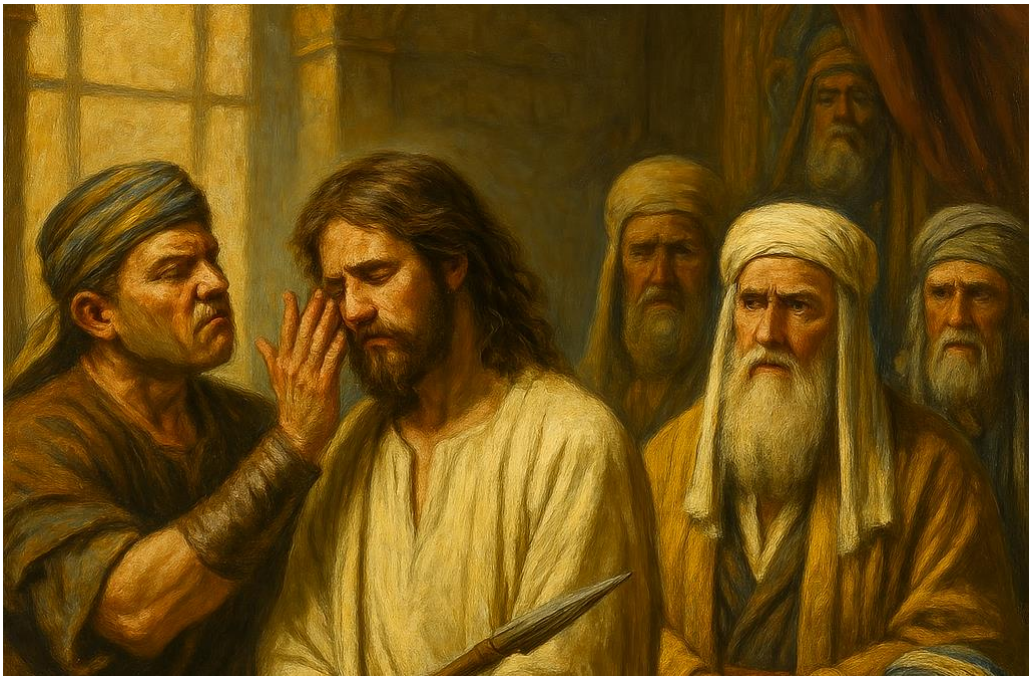
Not being allowed to question a prophet is like when Paul was teaching a group where the high priest, Ananias [think Pres. Nelson] was present:

> *"And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth. Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou "whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law? And they that stood by said, "Revilest thou God's high priest?" (Acts 23:2-4)*

Or even Jesus speaking before the high priest:

> *"The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine. Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing. Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said. And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so? Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?" (John 18:19-23)*

If someone speaks contrary to the current prophet or chief high priest, just smack him in the mouth (silence and Ex him), for such is not tolerated in this church.



Secret Teachings

Notice also in the above verse, as in the following ones, that Jesus affirms that none of his teachings were in secret, as contrasted with Brigham's secret chamber, secret priesthood, secret spiritual wifeism, secret temple oaths, covenants, signs, tokens, and penalties.

> *"Come ye near unto me; I have not spoken in secret; from the beginning, from the time that it was declared have I spoken;" 1 Nephi 20:16*
> *"For behold, my beloved brethren, I say unto you that the Lord God worketh not in darkness." 2 Nephi 26:23*

> *"The Lord worketh not in secret combinations... And whatsoever nation shall uphold such secret combinations, to get power and gain, until they shall spread over the nation, behold, they shall be destroyed" Ether 8:19,22*
> *"And it came to pass that they did have their signs, yea, their secret signs, and their secret words; and this that they might distinguish a brother who had entered into the covenant..." Helaman 6:22*

> *"Behold, I am Brigham [Giddianhi]; and I am the governor of this the secret society of Gadianton; which society and the works thereof I know to be good; and they are of ancient date and they have been handed down unto us....yield yourselves up unto us, and unite with us and become acquainted with our secret works, and become our brethren that ye may be like unto us…" 3 Nephi 3:7,9*

Targeting Children

If you doubt just how blatant and cringy this “follow the Prophet” propaganda targeting our children has become, please see Conversion or Coercion.

See also the 2025 Primary curriculum for teaching children Plural Marriage. And getting your masked toddler vaccinated:

Joseph Warned Against Depending on the Prophet

In contrast with today's "follow the prophet" mantra, Joseph spoke to the Relief Society warning them NOT to depend on the Prophet or their minds would be darkened. This council was given specifically because some of them had been tricked into believing that he had authorized the practice of spiritual wifery:

> *"President Joseph Smith read the 14th chapter of Ezekiel--said the Lord had declared by the Prophet, that the people should each one stand for himself, and depend on no man or men in that state of corruption of the Jewish church--that righteous persons could only deliver their own souls--applied it to the present state of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints--said if the people departed from the Lord, they must fall--that <u>they were depending on the Prophet, hence were darkened in their minds</u>, in consequence of neglecting the duties devolving upon themselves, envious towards the innocent, while they afflict the virtuous with their shafts of envy."*
>
> *Joseph Smith; Teachings of the Prophet Joseph Smith, pages 237-238; Joseph Smith, History, 1838–1856, Volume C-1 Addenda, pages 71-72; The Joseph Smith Papers*

So, the Relief Society spoke out against polygamy. So, Brigham disbanded them soon after Joseph's death. The RS wasn't reinstated until 1867 but this time under the control of the Priesthood, whereas Joseph had set them up to operate autonomously in the same pattern as the priesthood.

Joseph Condemned Blind Obedience

Joseph further condemned the idea of blind obedience as practiced in Brigham's secret priesthood. He published it in the Millennial Star, Vol. 14, Num. 38, pp.593-595:

> *"We have heard men who hold the priesthood remark that they would do anything they were told to do by those who preside over them (even) if they knew it was wrong; but such obedience as this is worse than folly to us; it is slavery in the extreme; and the man who would thus willingly degrade himself, should not claim a rank among intelligent beings, until he turns from his folly. A man of God would despise the idea. Others, in the extreme exercise of their almighty authority have taught that such obedience was necessary, and that no matter what the saints were told to do by their* ***presidents****, they should do it without any questions. When the Elders of Israel will so far indulge in these extreme notions of obedience as to teach them to the people,* ***it is generally because they have it in their hearts to do wrong themselves****."*

And once again, the scriptures tell us that it is our responsibility to discern and remove prophets who transgress:

> *"And if thine eye which seeth for thee, him that is appointed to watch over thee to show thee light (the prophet), become a transgressor and offend thee, pluck him out."* Mark 9:46

More Than a Fallen Church

After learning more of the actual history, some *might* be obliged to admit that Brigham Young may not be who we thought he was. But we are so thoroughly indoctrinated that most will still insist that the Church somehow recovered and is led today by truly inspired prophets regardless of any evidence to the contrary. If you doubt that you are under the spell of a cult, ask yourself if you can objectively consider the possibility that we have been deceived, let alone how difficult it is to allow yourself to even read these words. Then ask yourself if we are fulfilling the following prophecy*:*

> *Jeremiah 16:10,*
> *"And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt show this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, Wherefore hath the Lord pronounced all this great evil against us? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sin that we have committed against the Lord our God?"*
> *[did not David and Solomon also have many wives and riches?]*

Unfortunately, many of the prophets and apostles we so revere are not only not true prophets, but they are, in fact, false prophets working for their god Satan. And they are knowingly leading us astray in subtle but critical ways. They are the "wolves in sheep's clothing" and the "whited sepulchers with dead men's bones inside" that Jesus referred to. He was speaking of the church leaders of His time as well as the church leaders of our time. Satan always hides his most important lies in enough truth to deceive, in this case, "the very elect.”

Brigham Young, with Lucifer's help, carefully seduced and indoctrinated the members of his secret chamber and secret priesthood in the "New Order of Things." As a group they very discreetly and selectively handpicked their successors—a process that continues today. If you think things have magically gotten better over time, think again. The only thing that has gotten better is their ability to hide their occult activities. They teach only milk doctrines which are sufficient to deceive most.

But, as we will soon see, they still answer to their dark overlords. All those who enter Luciferianism receive great worldly rewards. But in return they are required to be strictly obedient and do the bidding of their master Lucifer in whatever is asked of them. This escalates to human trafficking, child sacrifice, SRA, and mind control as in Project Monarch and MK Ultra. They are also required to fund these activities including the overall goals of the New World Order, which is Satan's final "Final Solution." In this, the church has been spectacularly successful. It has become the wealthiest of all religious institutions with even more assets than most tech giants.

So, what if our top leaders aren't just innocently believing themselves to be inspired but without real prophetic gifts or divine callings? This may be true for some, but there is significant evidence and multiple eyewitness testimonies that most are being willingly controlled by the satanic elite who are carrying out the final steps to introduce the antichrist beast system (New World Order). They, like Brigham, are knowingly working for and controlled by their god, Lucifer.

Ether 8:23 – 24 Wherefore, O ye [LDS] Gentiles, it is wisdom in God that these things should be shown unto you, that thereby ye may repent of your sins, and suffer not that these murderous combinations shall get above you, which are built up ***to get power and gain****-and the work, yea, even the work of destruction come upon you, yea, even the sword of the justice of the Eternal God shall fall upon you, to your overthrow and destruction if ye shall suffer these things to be. Wherefore, the Lord commandeth you, when ye shall see these things come among you that* ***ye shall awake to a sense of your awful situation****...'*

Revelation chapter 18 gives a description of the fall of *Mystery* Babylon (the United States) and in verse 23 it tells us *how* all nations were deceived by the *murderous combinations* in it:

*"And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee****: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived****."*

The Greek word for "sorceries" in verse 23 is "**pharmakeia**." In the Thayer Greek Dictionary "pharmakeia" is "the use or administering of drugs; poisoning; and sorcery, magical arts, often found in connection with idolatry and fostered by it."

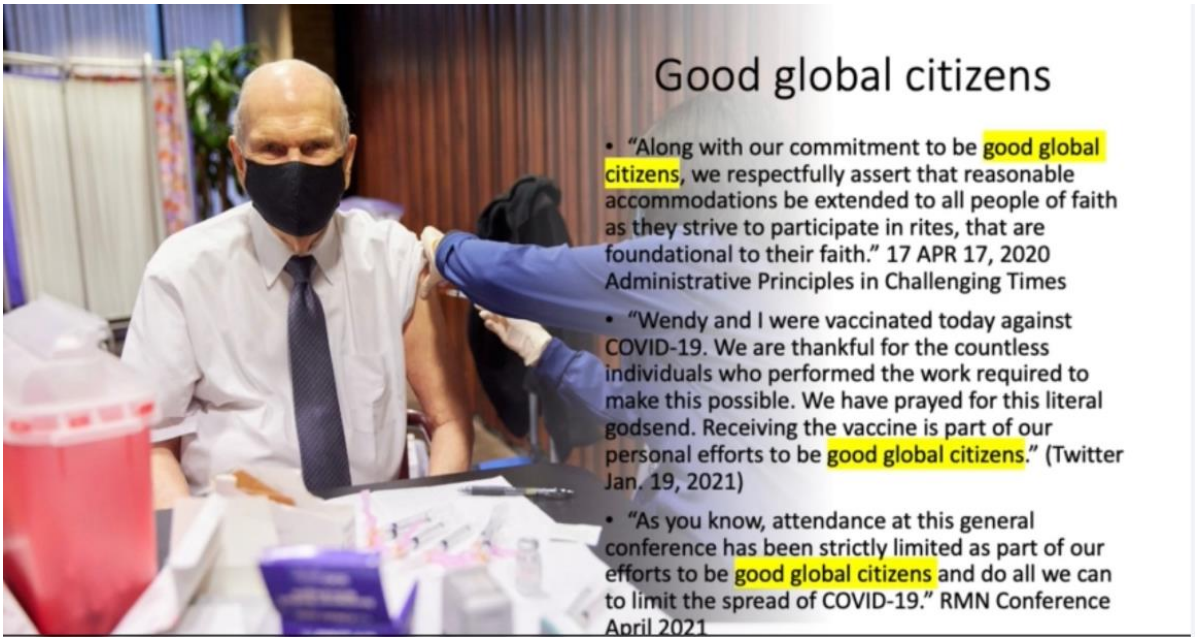
Therefore, the Apostle John plainly tells us it is by pharmakeia, or drugs and poisons—like those contained in vaccines and

other pharmaceuticals of Babylon America—that all nations would be deceived. This is one more way we members are deceived in following the prophet.

I read many comments from faithful LDS who admitted changing their minds after hearing Nelson's endorsement of the vaccines. Many felt great anxiety and mistrust of the vaccines until he decided for them. Then they were willing to abandon their own promptings and good sense so they could obediently follow the prophet.

There has since been a more general awakening to the dangers of the vaccines and of the agendas behind them. But the LDS are still more prone to be in denial of world agendas due to a "follow the prophet" don't-think-for-yourself mentality. We "the Lord's people" don't have the confidence or the ability to hear from the Lord for ourselves. See this video:

The Arm of Flesh



2 Nephi 4:34
O Lord, I have trusted in thee, and I will trust in thee forever. I will not put my trust in the arm of flesh; for I know that cursed is he that putteth his trust in the arm of flesh. Yea, cursed is he that putteth his trust in man or maketh flesh his arm.

2 Nephi 28:26-29
Yea, wo be unto him that hearkeneth unto the precepts of men, and denieth the power of God, and the gift of the Holy Ghost! Yea, wo be unto him that saith: We have received, and we need no more! And in fine, wo unto all those who tremble, and are angry because of the truth of God! For behold, he that is built upon the rock [Christ] receiveth it with gladness; and he that is built upon a sandy foundation [precepts of men] trembleth lest he shall fall. Wo be unto him that shall say: We have received the word of God, and we need no more of the word of God, for we have enough!

21- Dead Works

The church keeps us endlessly busy with callings, assignments, temple work, genealogy, meetings, ministering, and more. Is there anyone who doesn't believe they have earned a place in the Celestial Kingdom simply by checking off all the boxes of the "outward ordinances" and by doing all these works?

> *D&C 22:2*
> *Wherefore, although a man should be baptized [washed, anointed, endowed, sealed] an hundred times it availeth him nothing, for you cannot enter in at the strait gate by the law of Moses [the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints], neither by your dead works [temple work, church work, setting up chairs, etc.].*

> *Matthew 23:5-7 [likened to our day]*
> *But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries [books of scripture], and enlarge the borders of their garments [finest attire], And love the upper most rooms in the [temple], and the chief seats in the [conference center], And greetings in [public spaces], and to be called of men, [prophets, seers, and revelators].*

> *D&C 84:25-27*
> *Therefore, he took [Joseph] out of their midst, and the Holy Priesthood also; And the lesser [Aaronic] priesthood continued, which priesthood holdeth the key of the ministering of angels and the preparatory gospel; Which gospel is the gospel of repentance and of baptism, and the remission of sins, and the law of carnal commandments, which the Lord in*

his wrath caused to continue with the house of [the Latter-day Saints] among the [LDS gentiles] until [Elijah returns], whom God raised up, being filled with the Holy Ghost from his mother's womb.

2 Nephi 26:9, 12-14, 20-23
But behold, I prophesy unto you concerning the last days; concerning the days when the Lord God shall bring these things [in the Book of Mormon] forth unto the children of men. And the [LDS] Gentiles are lifted up in the pride of their eyes, and have stumbled, because of the greatness of their stumbling block, that they have built up ***many churches****; nevertheless, they put down the power and miracles of God, and preach up unto themselves their own wisdom and their own learning, that they may get gain and* ***grind upon the face of the poor****.*

And there are many churches built up which cause envyings, and strifes, and malice. And there are also secret combinations, even as in times of old, according to the combinations of the devil, for he is the founder of all these things; yea, the founder of murder, and works of darkness; yea, and he leadeth them by the neck with a flaxen cord, until he bindeth them with his strong cords forever. For behold, my beloved brethren, I say unto you that the Lord God worketh not in darkness.

Yes, just like the Zoramites, we LDS have extreme pride in our one true church, led by the only true prophet in the world, giving us, God's elect, sole access to the Celestial kingdom.

22- Partner in the Beast System

Many don't know how closely the Church works with the United Nations and its appendages and is thereby a key player in ushering in the end time new world order beast system, the one world religion, and a world monetary system.

newsroom.churchofjesuschrist.org

16 May 2023 - Salt Lake City | News Release

President of UN General Assembly Meets With First Presidency

The president of the General Assembly of the United Nations, Csaba Korosi, met with the First Presidency of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints on Tuesday, May 16, 2023. This was the first time a president of the General Assembly has met with the First Presidency at Church headquarters in Salt Lake City.

President Russell M. Nelson greets Csaba Korosi, president of the United National General Assembly, during a visit to the headquarters of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints on Tuesday, May 16, 2023. 1 / 8

©2023 by Intellectual Reserve, Inc. All rights reserved.

UN Agenda 2030

The Church supports UN Agenda 2030 and makes significant financial contributions to the United Nations' UNESCO, UNICEF, WHO, GAVI (Bill Gates' Vaccine Alliance), and other high profile

worldly causes. See The Global LDS Church, UNholy Alliance and Meet the Church's Chief Globalist:

Christoferson promoted agenda 2030 in Oct. 2020 conference. Gerrit Gong is a member of the CFR. Mitt Romney is in the Black Eye club. Presiding Bishop Glenn Pace's memo on sexual abuse among the high ranking was leaked. Pedophilic symbols are seen in youth program "A Great Work" and Stake of Zion's collapsing triangle. BYU displays the LGBTQ colors. The Church created a Muslim Mormon pamphlet. Howard Hunter and Ezra Taft Benson were eliminated by a "high ranking doctor" for not bowing sufficiently to the dark powers. Wilford Woodruff was the keynote speaker at the Bohemian Grove Club in 1898 and died suspiciously two days later from poisoning.

Sharon Eubank, director of LDS Charities and former 1st counselor in the Relief Society (2017-22) promoted the vaccine and its use of aborted fetal stem cells citing justification by

Pope Francis. She urged cooperation with the government and religion. She specifically parroted the exact wording of pre-pandemic (2019) planning Event 201 where “trusted religious leaders” should help “flood the zone” with their vaccinate the world narrative.

She also introduced her queer friend, Liv, during BYU Women’s Conference. Sharon has lived with Miriam “Mimsi” Harrison since 1990 and is listed as married to her.

The same pattern is true for Sheri Dew, who, despite being attractive and very eligible, never dated. Yet for years she shared homes, a mortgage, and vacations with Wendy Watson (now Wendy Nelson). She continues to socialize with Wendy and Russell. Coworkers affirm she is lesbian and has a very different (mean spirited) private persona. They preach one lifestyle while living another.

The signs are everywhere if you have eyes to see and ears to hear.

23- Satanic Panic?

"Satanic Panic" is a term that emerged in the 80's to mockingly debunk leaked stories of Satanic Ritual child Abuse (SRA) occurring in the church and across the nation. This psyop term together with "False Memory Syndrome" are in the same league as "Conspiracy Theory". They are always invoked to dismiss stories reported by victims of SRA without needing to provide any counter evidence, claims, or facts. These powerful words are highly effective. But the truth of SRA, though carefully hidden, is undeniable. And, unfortunately, it is quite prevalent in the church. And even more shocking, it originates from and is managed from the top down. Although this may sound absurd, there is overwhelming evidence. The reason for discussing it here is to reveal its role in achieving mind control of the masses.

Although polygamy dominates the theme of this essay, this is because it is the easiest to debunk and therefore the easiest way to wake people up. But the more serious problem is SRA. Satan corrupts by degree. Polygamy appeals to the carnal side of man and draws him in to more serious levels of sin. But SRA is even more sinister than it appears on the surface. It has a specific purpose. It is the key to trauma-based mind control. In the extreme it leads to child sacrifice which is required for entry into Luciferianism' s higher levels and its greater rewards. Hopefully, the evidence provided here leads to a better understanding of how and why Satan uses the church to achieve his goals. As always, this involves secret combinations.

The Pace Memo

Before diving into this topic, I think it's important to introduce the 12 page "Pace Memo" produced by Presiding Bishop Glenn L Pace (a General Authority) in 1990. I had already written my own definition of SRA based on my own investigations when I discovered that Pace had come up with a nearly identical description. So, I will defer to his since he has more credibility as a GA.

Bishop Pace was given the assignment by the First Presidency to investigate cases of ritual child abuse reported to the Church. It should also be noted that the Church has an "abuse hotline" which is how many of these incidents get reported. However, it has been discovered that this so-called hotline is actually a direct line to the Kirton McConkie law offices who work for the church and their job is to intercept damaging reports and protect the Church and not the victims.

Also, the memo was solicited by and submitted to the Church's previously secret Strengthening Member Committee (SMC). He spent 18 months starting in 1989 interviewing 60 victims. Note also that not just the memo, but the SMC, and the law office hotline were all intended to remain strictly confidential. The overall goal was to protect the Church. It wasn't to try and stop abuse or to provide help for victims.

The bigger purpose of the SMC is to root out "dissidents" (members who have discovered truths like those exposed in this essay) and also to cover up embarrassing or harmful

information like SRA committed by or against members. This effort to protect the Church can only be performed at the top by the Q15. In fact, nearly all excommunications for "apostasy" originate from the SMC. They receive tips from local ward leaders or its members, some who have specific callings to be on the lookout for “dissidents.” Especially those who post on social media accounts. The SMC then issues directives to local leaders on who they want removed. This is how they "Strengthen Members.” By not allowing them to hear about troubling church history from fellow members who have discovered it on their own, or to hear about abuse committed by or against members. They are literally protecting the abusers, not the victims. A better name for the SMC would be RMC (Removing troublesome awakened Members Committee).

Anyway, I recommended a careful reading of the entire memo. But I will here provide a summary and extracts from it with some [in-line comments]. Pace’s investigation into "Ritualistic Child Abuse" was submitted July 19, 1990 to the Strengthening Church Members Committee. He begins:

> *"You have already received the LDS Social Services report on satanism dated May 24, 1989, a report from, and a memorandum from myself dated October 20, 1989 in response to Brother Ward's report.*

> [Note that "brother" Brent Ward was a US Attorney for Utah at this time supposedly serving the interests of the public. But here we see him answering to the Church and providing his

own confidential report on this sensitive issue. As a faithful member, his temple sworn covenants supersede any oath to obey the laws of the land and to serve the public. This bias leads to both canceled investigations and prosecution of sex abuse. And it extends to nearly all employees in government and law enforcement in the State who are majority LDS. This explains Utah's extremely low prosecution and conviction rates.]

*"I have met with sixty victims. That number could be twice or three times as many if I did not discipline myself [He should have said "Pace myself"😊] to only one meeting per week... [He later estimates the number of victims in the "Wasatch Front" as being around 800 based on each of his reporting victims being part of a "coven" of 13. He also admits that the ones he interviewed are the ones coming forward for help (which they're not getting) and therefore represent a small fraction] I felt someone [needed] conviction as to the seriousness of this problem **within** the Church... Of the sixty victims fifty-three are female and seven are male. Eight are children. The abuse occurred in the following places: Utah (37), Idaho (3), California (4), Mexico (2), and other places (14). Fifty-three victims are currently living in the State of Utah. All sixty individuals are members of the Church. Forty-five victims allege witnessing and/or participating in human sacrifice. The majority were abused by relatives, often their parents. All have developed psychological problems and most have been diagnosed as having multiple personality disorder or some other form of dissociative disorder.*

*Ritualistic child abuse is the most hideous of all child abuse... **premeditated**-to systematically and methodically torture and terrorize children until they are forced to **dissociate**... the execution of well-planned, well-thought out rituals often performed by close relatives.*
[This is perhaps the most important point here. "Ritual" abuse is not just random acts committed by out-of-control sociopaths in the heat of the moment. These "well-planned, well-thought-out RITUALS" are cooly performed by trusted family, neighbors, and church leaders who are worshipers of Satan. The perpetrators are somehow being directed through an extensive Satanic network to follow well-established scripts to achieve known and expected results.]

The only escape for the children is to dissociate. They will develop a new personality [This means possession by a demonic or spirit entity with its own unique personality in every sense of the word] When the episode is over, the core personality is again in control and the individual is not conscious of what happened... the children have no day-to-day memory of the atrocities. Oftentimes they continue in rituals through their teens and early twenties, unaware of their involvement. Many have served missions and it has not been until later that they begin to remember. One individual has memories of participating in rituals while serving as a full-time missionary. [Imagine the implications of being able to ritualistically abuse and control someone on their mission. It would require the knowledge and cooperation of the mission president and the apostles above him.]

The victims lead relatively normal lives, but the memories are locked up in a compartment in their minds and surface in various ways. As they become adults, something triggers the memories and, flashbacks and/or nightmares occur. One day they will have been living a normal life and the next they will be in a mental hospital in a fetal position. The memories of their early childhood are recalled in so much detail that they once again feel the pain that caused the dissociation in the first place.

...adults can remember detail events [because] the terror they experienced was so stark that it was indelibly placed in their mind. Second, the memory was compartmentalized in a certain portion of the mind and was not subjected to the dilution of experiences of ensuing years. When it is tapped, it is as fresh as if it happened yesterday.

...the first memory might be of incest; then robes and candles; next their father and/or mother were present... seeing other people hurt and even killed... babies killed. realizing they participated in the sacrifices... even of their own baby. [These are all elements in other examples I give later in this section.] ...the objectives of the occult is to create multiple personalities within the children in order to keep the "secrets" ...the children and teenagers don't even realize there is another life occurring in darkness and in secret.

...when sixty witnesses testify to the same type of torture and murder, it becomes impossible for me, personally, not to believe them... In addition to experiencing stark terror and pain, the children are also instructed in satanic doctrine.

Everything is completely reversed: white is black, black is white, good is bad, bad is good, Satan is going to rule during the Millennium.

Children are put in a situation where they believe they are going to die--such as being buried alive or being placed in a plastic bag and immersed in water. the abuser tells the child to pray to Jesus to see if He will save her. Imagine a seven-year-old girl, having been told she is going to die, praying to Jesus to save her and nothing happens--then at the last moment she is rescued, but the person saving her is a representative of Satan. He uses this experience to convince her that the only person who really cares about her is Satan, she is Satan's child and she might as well become loyal to him.

...after their baptism into the Church, children are baptized by blood into the satanic order... to cancel out their baptism into the Church. they will be reminded of the horrible things they have participated in and will be told that they have become a son (or daughter) of perdition and, therefore, have no chance of being saved or loved by our Father in heaven or Jesus.
As the memories begin to surface, there are personalities who feel they have given themselves to Satan, and there is no hope for forgiveness. The core person is an active member of the Church, often with a temple recommend. Sometimes, in an interview, personalities of the dark side have come out. They are petrified or perhaps full of hate for me and what I represent... Most victims are suicidal. They have been brainwashed with drugs, hypnosis, and other means to become suicidal as soon as they start to tell the secrets. They have been threatened all of their lives that if they don't do

what they are told their brother or sister will die, their parents will die, their house will be burned, or they themselves will be killed. They have every reason to believe it since they have seen people killed. They believe they might as well kill themselves instead of wait for the occult to do it.

Part of the spiritual therapy necessary is for priesthood leaders to assist with the conversion process of the personalities who have been indoctrinated into satanism...
[This is insane! Pace should know better than to suggest "priesthood leaders" are qualified to provide therapy and to assist in this "conversion" process when the best trained therapists often struggle having had no special training in dealing with SRA and DID!]

Often, some of the parts will begin to act out--perhaps promiscuously--and a good intentioned priesthood leader [blindly] following the General Handbook of Instructions, will disfellowship or excommunicate an individual.
[More insanity! Priesthood leaders blindly following a handbook! Just Ex or disfellowship. Problem solved.]

I'm sorry to say that many of the victims have had their first flashbacks while attending the temple for the first time
[He's sorry because he realizes that ritual abuse and programming takes place in actual temples—the implication being that this would be impossible without cooperation at the highest levels of church authorities—temple presidents and the apostles who called them!]
...the verbiage and gestures are used in a ritualistic ceremony in a very debased and often bloody manner. When the victim

goes to the temple and hears the exact words, horrible memories are triggered. The perpetrators are also living a dual life. Many are temple recommend holders.

I go out of my way to not let the victims give me the names of the perpetrators [I suspect many gave him names without thinking or before being warned and he doesn't want to admit he knows the identity of high-ranking officials which might put himself in jeopardy, especially if they named any of the Q15].

However, they have told me the positions in the Church of members who are perpetrators. Among others, there are Young Women leaders, Young Men leaders, bishops, a patriarch, a stake president, temple workers, and members of the Tabernacle Choir. [Several of the victims whose testimonies I provide later name prophets and apostles!]
*These accusations are from those who have been abused **by people they know**, in many cases their own family members.*

...there are legal ramifications [Again worrying more about protecting the Church than the victims.] We are disturbed to receive reports that a scoutmaster has abused the boys in his troop. if we learn that a bishop or stake president has participated in the abominations of ritualistic child abuse... sometimes the abuse has taken place in our own meetinghouses. [Yes, I too have several confirmations of this. Again, consider the implications of who is involved at higher levels for this to take place!]

I don't pretend to know how prevalent the problem is. All I know is that I have met with 60 victims. Assuming each one

*comes from a **coven** of 13, we are talking about the involvement of 800 or so right here on the Wasatch Front. Obviously, I have only seen those coming forth to get help. They are in their twenties and thirties for the most part. I can only assume that it is expanding geometrically and am horrified the numbers represented by the generation who are now children and teenagers.*
[And this was in 1990! We need to wake up!]

…there are several doctrinal issues that need to be resolved
*[Why!! The only thing that needs to be resolved is the participation of the highest leaders.] The Church and society in general **are very skeptical** as to whether the occult and its activities do exist. There is no First Presidency statement*
[Why would the Church be skeptical? They've known for years! Because they are part of it!]

What does a priesthood leader tell individuals who come forward and say that they have participated in these rituals--which may include human sacrifice? Should they have a temple recommend? Will they ever be forgiven? Is a person who has been raised in an occult from infancy accountable for things that take place in a dissociated state, even though those acts were committed after the age of eight?
[Why is he asking such dumb questions? He's obviously experiencing cognitive dissonance unable to fathom the real implications here.]

*However, I don't have the **mantle** to make these doctrinal and policy decisions. I have relied on the mantle of a bishop regarding discernment and being a common judge.*

[Even with the "mantle" of Presiding Bishop, he is unable to think for himself. He wants the Q15 to establish handbook policies to guide all priesthood leaders on the front lines, as if a single policy could handle all the cases—over 8 years old, ex them out, no inspiration required. Unfortunately, those false prophets are themselves guilty of the very crimes he's investigating!]

The few priesthood leaders who have had to face these issues are crying out for help because they don't want to give their own opinions and yet there is no place to go for an answer. A bishop will go to his stake president who says he doesn't believe it is happening and that the member is just crazy. The stake president might go to an Area Presidency who will react in a similar way. Most people are afraid to surface it to the First Presidency for fear of getting the same reaction and don't want to appear crazy themselves for asking the question. [He's obviously referring to himself here, not wanting to appear crazy to the "First Presidency" by submitting this report to them. Even if they weren't involved as perpetrators, it's impossible they are unaware of the abuse taking place. They and their predecessors have been on the front lines of receiving these abuse reports for years, including this one Pace himself is submitting.]

Here is my summary: Victims traumatized under these programs used to be diagnosed with Multiple Personality Disorder (MPD), but now it's called Dissociative Identity Disorder (DID). This means that they are possessed by multiple demonic spirit entities with unique personalities (called

"alters") where each one compartmentalizes his memories. The ability to easily dissociate (where your own spirit consciousness effectively takes a back seat and allows another entity to take over) is somewhat rare and tends to run in family lines and is thus multi-generational. It is a prized ability sought after by recruiters. Those doing the programming are able to trigger dissociation and subsequent mind control by inflicting severe emotional, psychological, physical, and especially sexual abuse and trauma on their victims reinforced on a regular basis. And once taken over by demonic entities, victims inherit their alter's super-human abilities. Photographic memory is a common attribute. Handlers spend years grooming and programming individuals to take advantage of these abilities. They are therefore considered extremely valuable assets. The most gifted are called "the chosen ones." Unfortunately, once they are used up, age-out, or start recovering memories, they become liabilities that must be disposed of. It is estimated that millions have undergone mind control programming.

I hope you will now give more serious consideration to the testimonies of the following victims and witnesses as a result of Presiding Bishop Glenn Pace (who is a "General Authority"!), having corroborated what they say.

Note that Luciferian insiders claim that the Mormon Church is considered one of the "five pillars" of Luciferianism along with the Masons, the Muslims, the Catholics, and the Jewish Cabal.

That's why numerous survivors of these programs detail the LDS hierarchy's involvement in their programming and abuse. This is often the case even if they, as victims, are not directly involved in the LDS Church (though they often are).

As noted, there is a growing number of these victims who have recovered memories of their abuse. Their accounts are extremely disturbing. But the thing that has been most surprising and shocking to me is that almost every one of them mentions a connection to the Mormon Church and top LDS hierarchy. And investigators of SRA have found that more than half of abusers are from LDS Polygamous family lines.

SRA Victim Testimonies

Madelyne Harris is a therapist who specializes in helping victims of MK Ultra and SRA abuse. She has posted several videos of her interviews with some of those victims. The following video interview with J.R. (Johnny) Sweet is one such victim who, as a "chosen one", was MK ULTRA/Monarch programmed to be a CIA assassin:

J.R. Sweet

The above interview is Part 2 of 2. You can see Part 1 here.

Sweet has also documented his recovered memories on his website at MormonMonarch.com. He relates that while having a special Church security clearance prepared for him by Pres. Eyring (to access and provide security in the secret underground tunnels and sacrificial alters), he was told by Pres. Monson that,

> *"There are two paths to god, a right-hand path and a left-hand path. We follow the left-hand path!"*

This confirms Bishop Pace's discovery that Luciferians invert everything and that Monson was thus admitting that we, the LDS church, are following Lucifer. Monson only divulged this believing Sweet was under mind control and could never recall or repeat it. Sweet's super-human abilities were also demonstrated to Hinckley when he became Church President in 1995. Sweet is one of the rare but growing number of MK ULTRA survivors who have recovered memories of their many Dissociative Identity "alters."

Another survivor is Elisa E who wrote a book entitled "*Our* Life Beyond MK Ultra" where "*Our*" refers to her multiple alters or personalities. Although not raised LDS, she too names the church and its prophet among her principal programmers and abusers:

Elisa E

Another is Kristy Allen, a former popular Mormon singer and entertainer who along with her nine sisters and four brothers were products of a breeding program. They describe memories of child sacrifices committed by Monson, Hinckley, and Spencer

Kimball (grandson of Heber Kimball) in the basement of the Provo temple.

Kristy Allen

The purpose of seemingly unnecessarily frequent and traumatic abuse is to keep victims in a constant state of dissociation and to compartmentalize their memories so that they are unable to inform on their abusers and so they can be used in covert activities and rituals as demanded by their Luciferian handlers.

Asia Raines also witnessed and experienced ritual sacrifice and abuse committed in the basements of the Salt Lake and Provo temples. She describes the underground rooms and the layered network of tunnels connecting them. She has identified at least 10 of the "15" as participants in the abuse including Benson, Monson, Hinckley, Eyring, Oaks, Kimball, and Packer. She herself was being groomed for a Church leadership position. She also witnessed Benson going through a ritual ceremony when he became Church President. This suggests that many top leaders may be victims of mind control if not in-the-know perpe**trators**. See Part 3 of the video interview below:

Asia Raines

See Part 1 here and Part 2 here.

Kathy O'Brian is another important MK ULTRA witness with recovered memories to Mormon involvement in covert CIA mind control activities. She is well documented, has written two books, including "TRANCE Formation of America", and has spoken at numerous conferences:

Kathy O’Brian

Although many survivors are also perpetrators, it is important to realize that when committing acts of abuse, they may be acting under mind control possessed by alternate demonic entities and unaware of what they are doing. You can only begin to appreciate the trauma and abuse they have suffered by reading or listening to their accounts. But it is hard to recommend doing so because they are extremely horrific, graphic, and disturbing.

Brice Taylor

Another survivor witness is Brice Taylor (real name Susan Ford) interviewed in this Video. She wrote "Thanks for the Memories" which is available on Kindle and here as a full length audio book. A common thread in all these accounts (besides the Church), is the targeting and involvement of high-profile politicians and celebrities. No matter who your celebrity idol is, it is almost certain they are being controlled.

Loretta Gale

The book "Paper Dolls" recently updated as "Paper Dolls & Cowboy Boots" written by April Daniels (real name Loretta Gale) details abuse she received in several Utah Mormon neighborhoods over many years by well-respected Mormon families. One of her not-so-respected perpetrators was Brian David Mitchell who went on to infamy as the abductor of Elizabeth Smart.

The Three Hamblin Sisters

In a drawn out and ongoing 2025 Utah court case, David Lee Hamblin and his ex-wife Roselle Stevenson stand accused by

three of their daughters of horrific ritualistic sexual abuse and physical torture. They were also trafficked to their LDS friends and neighbors in Provo and Spring City. See this video.

Abusers hide their secret practices in the Church of Satan by maintaining prominent membership in the LDS Church. As noted, many also have prominent professions such as in the arts and politics which frequently place them in the limelight.

Prominent Perpetrators

For example, former Juab and Utah County Attorney David Leavitt is one of the accused. He recently returned from self-exile in Scotland where he fled to avoid prosecution for this and for the alleged trafficking of Native American and Polynesian girls. He's now facing an ethics board. Meanwhile, his wife Chelom, who is also named as an alleged child rapist, trafficker, and satanist, was scheduled to speak March 1st 2025 at the Utah Coalition on Pornography in Sandy, Utah—to advise parents on how to talk to their children about sex!

Then we have Provo City Councilman Craig Christensen who is married to David Hamblin's sister Susan "Suki." According to the Hamblin sisters, their aunt Suki and uncle Craig are bisexual child abusers who participated fully in the Church of Satan.

And former Stake President and alleged CS abuser Conrad Gottfredson is scheduled for an April 27th, 2025 Fireside in Saratoga Springs. He works as temple sealer along with fellow

CS members Lincoln Kelly and Khaliel Kelly who serve at the Manti Temple.

And currently the "art" of accused Church of Satan abuser Brian Kershisnik is featured at BYU's Museum of Art and on the cover of Y Magazine's Winter 2025 issue which also includes a 7-page spread of his work. If you didn't know, you'd think it was the work of a beginning art student with psychological problems. One of the pieces depicts three angry babies on the lap of Jesus not realizing who He is. Another entitled "The Three Graces" depicts three nude women allegedly representing the three Hamblin sisters Rachel, Eliza, and Katherine who accuse Kershisnik in their victim statements to the Provo Police Department of raping them and sexually abusing his own son.

These are not isolated examples. This is a tiny sample of abusers who like to hide their abuse in many LDS neighborhoods and small towns. The Church is blatantly protecting these perpetrators by putting them out in the public often in Church sponsored roles as if to say "we approve of their worthiness" as well as provide financial opportunities for them. When I mention any of these names to anyone who knows of them, the immediate response is, "they couldn't possibly be involved anything so heinous." Therefore, we are left to discredit the poor victims, making them twice the victim.

Another example is Tim Ballard who was revealed as a sexual predator all while being hailed as a hero rescuer of SRA victims in Operation Underground Railroad as portrayed in the film

“Sound of Freedom.” Although not related to him, Tim was heavily supported by Elder Ballard who allegedly provided member tithing records to him to help OUR target large donors. He also involved him in a wild scheme to infiltrate and convert Evangelicals. Mormon celebrity Senator **Jeff Flake** has also been tied to child trafficking in Arizona. **Mitt Romney** is another Mormon aristocrat connected to the Deep State whose true background is very disturbing.

And the list goes on and on. What’s presented here is just the tip of iceberg. But these multiple witnesses more than satisfy the requirement "in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall all things be established.” Goel from Investigations in Ritual Abuse (IRA) has found that every single instance of organized SRA he has uncovered over the last two years is tied to LDS polygamy lines.

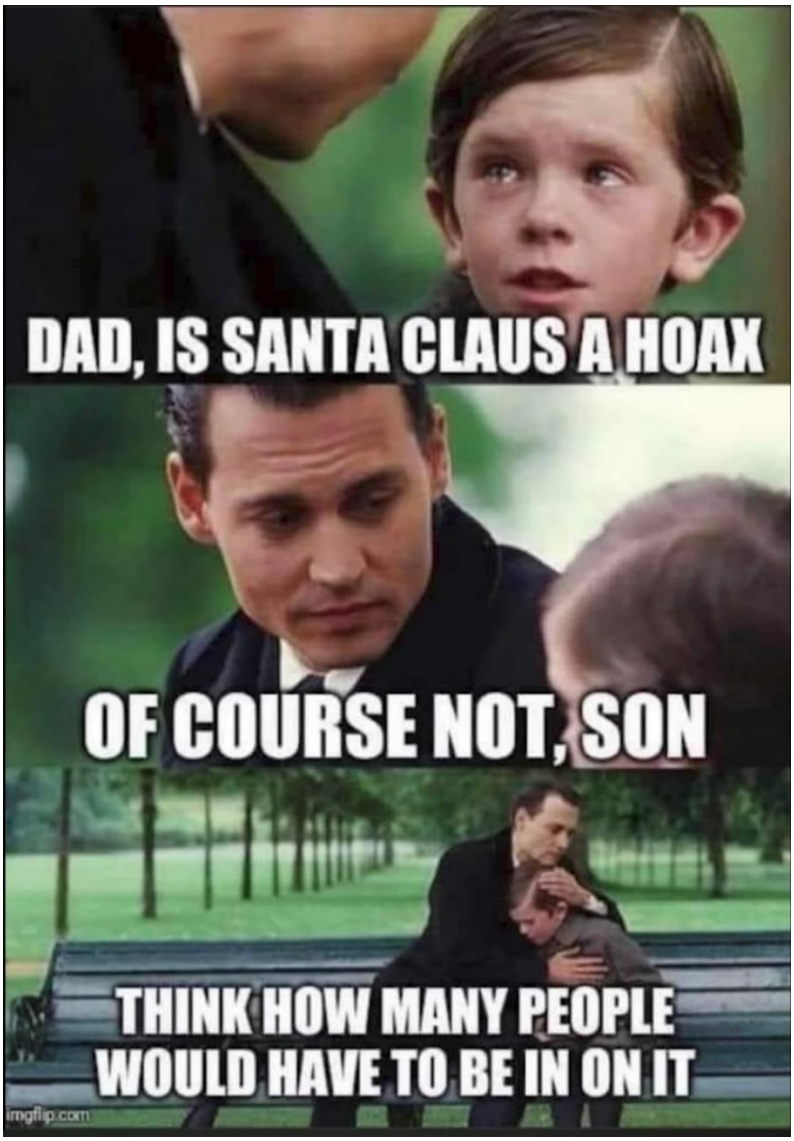
More Hinckley Allegations

An investigative journalist named Derrick Broze who writes for The Last American Vagabond (TLAV) was being interviewed on 'Redacted' a news show hosted by former MSNB and FOX News anchors Natali and Clayton Morris. His report on child trafficking and sex abuse led me to his 8/22 TLAV article entitled Resurfaced Documentary Uncovers Accusations of Child Abuse Against Former Mormon President Gordon B. Hinckley which includes ‘***The True Story of Mormon President Gordon B. Hinckley***‘. In this video documentary made in the 1980's, several witnesses expose Hinckley's participation in mid-1960's

sex parties with prostitutes, men, and underage boys. It also documents money laundering where church owned Zions Bank in Salt Lake issued $75,000 Cashier checks to bagmen in Denver who were allowed to keep 10% after returning the balance in cash. Other Church officials were also involved including two brothers, Alvin and Walton Hunter who hosted and facilitated some of the sex parties. Walton was twice a bishop for a total of 16 years. He was excommunicated while serving his second term after his daughter Deborah Hunter-Marsh exposed him for molesting herself, her sister, and their children as documented in her book *Deliver us from Evil*.

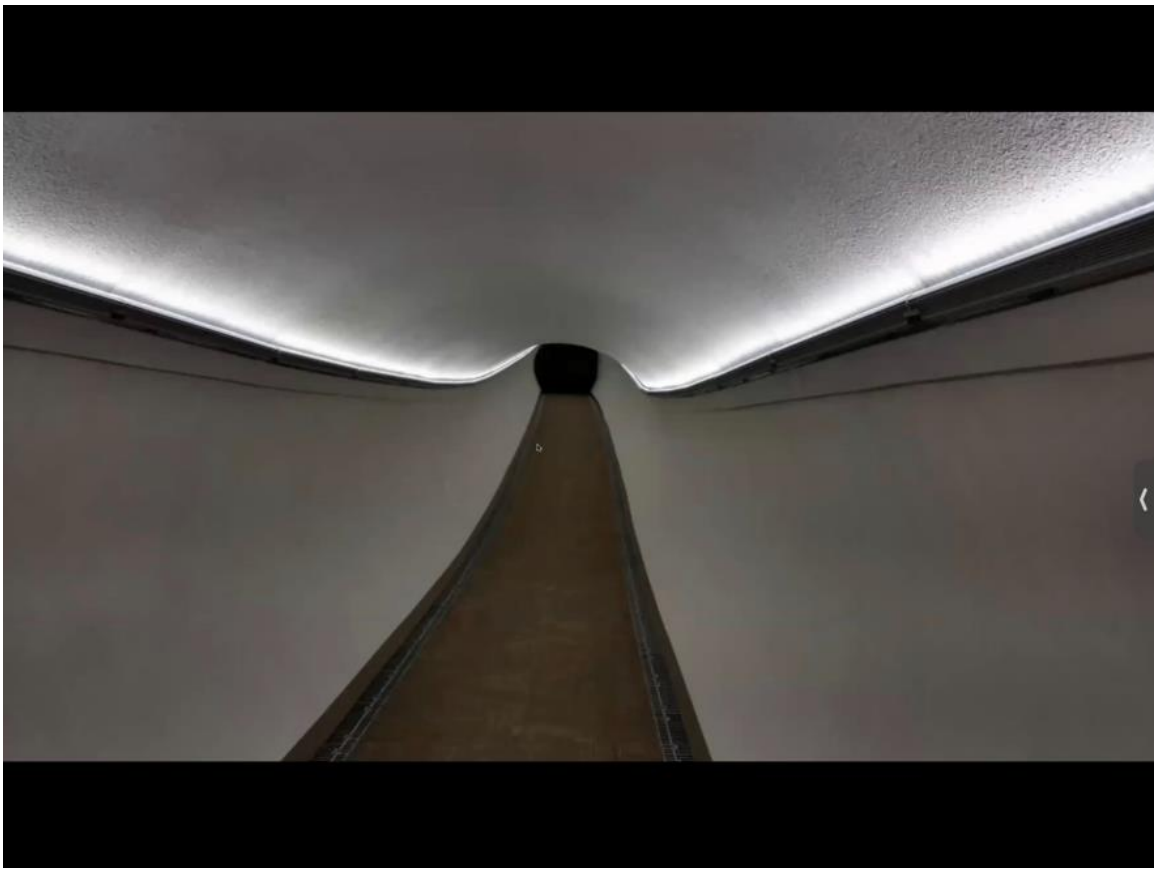
Witnesses in the Hamblin SRA case previously mentioned, state that LDS perpetrators refer to themselves as the LDS Church of Satan (or CS for short). On the outside they appear to be faithful members of the LDS Church, but privately they participate in all kinds of Satanic Rituals and Abuse.

Also, as noted in the Pace Memo, they believe that Lucifer is the true Savior, and that Jesus usurped his position. And just as God allowed His innocent son Jesus to be sacrificed, they believe the Most-High God accepts the sacrifice of innocent children. Almost all participants have ties to polygamous family lines. They are multi-generational and often high profile, successful, and disproportionately artists or entertainers where they have greater access to victims and to be influencers. Many are from high-ranking military families. Their family blood lines are so important that they try to restrict marriages to approved royal blood lines and therefore practice incestual in-breeding.


DAD, IS SANTA CLAUS A HOAX
OF COURSE NOT, SON
THINK HOW MANY PEOPLE
WOULD HAVE TO BE IN ON IT
imgflip.com

Underground Tunnels

Over the years I read many claims of SRA (Satanic Ritual Abuse) taking place in temple basements and ceremony rooms accessed and connected by networks of tunnels. The very idea seemed so unbelievable and preposterous that I dismissed them without further investigation. I simply chalked them up to anti-Mormon rhetoric. However, after discovering more compelling evidence, I went "down the rabbit hole" where one thing leads to another. There are way too many testimonies, books, court cases, documents, and photos which I now think are just the tip of the iceberg. See this article on the tunnels.



The following pages cite a small portion of what I have found.

In this video interview published 7/7/24, Adam G Simon, who was raised Mormon, describes his experiences both in the church and after he became a Hollywood writer, producer, and actor. He is known for "Point Blank" and "Man Down." Adam is also an advocate for homeless veterans and survivors of abuse in the church since he experienced both personally. After his Spanish speaking mission to South Texas, he worked for the church in security as a bodyguard and close protection specialist. One of his assignments was to escort Pres. Hinckley through the tunnels from his church office to his home. He affirmed that there is an extensive network of tunnels under Salt Lake even going out to the airport.

He also talks about some of the Church's not well-known departments, including the Security and the Investigations Department. When Adam was involved, the Security Dept. was run by the former head of California's FBI office in Los Angeles (see Richard Bretzing Named Chief of LDS Security). And he says the Investigations Department was run by guys from the DOJ, the CIA and various other intelligence agencies. They also run the Operations and Communications Center. The Church also has a committee dedicated to keeping tabs on dissenters.

Adam said the church conducted training just like those government organizations or police departments would including driving, and defensive tactics like "getting sprayed with pepper spray, and then running the gauntlet, and having some dude in a Red Man suit beat the crap out of you." These trained Mormon guards have state-of-the-art technology, like

body armor. And they carry weapons. They want the best of the best. So, these departments recruit guys who have years and years of experience in intelligence. Likewise, intelligence agencies like the CIA and FBI recruit heavily from BYU and the pool of returned LDS Missionaries. Adam explains how the church uses records from Bishop and Stake President interviews which contain personal information like your confessions, your morality, church attendance, temple activity, tithing records, how much you make, etc. Notes are taken on a multi-copy form. One is filed locally, one is sent to the Stake, and one is sent to Salt Lake. People that are deemed problem subjects get fed into a reporting system just like a police reporting system that's computerized and digitized. Information that is marked sensitive or concerns certain high-level individuals requires higher levels of security clearance to view. Adam was able to type in his name and pull up his own records. He then looked up his abusers and saw that despite being flagged as such, they were still allowed to have ongoing contact with children.

And when you work as an employee for the church, especially in sensitive positions, they do FBI level background checks. This means talking to people that went to elementary school with you, and to neighbors or anybody they can find going through your whole life. It's like an internal affairs investigation. The Investigations Department also runs Counterintelligence. They infiltrate organizations like NAMBLA (The North America Man/Boy Love Association) and the local synagogue and chum it up with the high-ranking Rabbi or whoever to see who is friendly or who's causing issues to the church.

24- Russell Nelson

Back in his early days as a surgeon, President Nelson was accused of sexual harassment by a nurse who recently recalled:

> *"I experienced terrible sexual harassment as a nurse working in the operating room. The worst offenders were men holding the M Priesthood that were on high councils and my closest friend (now deceased) had shared her experiences from LDS hospital. Her experience there was that the worst offender was RMN. She shared that with me after he received a very high calling four decades ago."*

In 2018 Russell Nelson's daughter and son-in-law (Brenda and Dick Miles) were shockingly prosecuted for SRA (Satanic Ritual child Abuse). The case was dismissed on a Statue of Limitations technicality. However, Nelson and other apostles were accused of participating in a coverup. Nelson also issued a conveniently timed 10-day "technology fast" when this story broke. After the victims came forward, Elder Neil A. Maxwell gave them a blessing, admonishing them to "forgive and forget."

And the investigator of the Hamblin case also studied all the Brenda Nelson Miles case documents and became convinced of their guilt. Also, as noted, this type of abuse is multi-generational. It runs in families! So, both Nelson and his children being accused of sexual abuse fits this pattern. Also, for what it's worth, he didn't serve a mission and wasn't terribly active in his youth. How well do we really know these men we so highly revere based on their high callings alone?

Skull and Bones

More alarming is that Russell Nelson documents in his own autobiography, *"Heart to Heart" (pg 48)*, that he was inducted into the Skull and Bones ***and*** Owl and Key secret societies while at the University of Utah.

Skull and Bones is also known as The Order, Order 322, or The Brotherhood of Death. The significance of 322 in the logo refers to Genesis 3:22 *"And the Lord God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil…"* clearly a reference to Satan's corruption of Adam and Eve. If you look carefully, the skull *and* the bones in the logo are half male and half female, an obvious nod to transgenderism which is far more pervasive than you think. See The Pretty Men of America!!!

Other known Mormon “Bonesmen” include apostles Robert D. Hales and Marvin J. Ashton. Part of the disgusting initiation ceremonies is to lie naked in a coffin while being abused and confessing your worst and most private sins. But the key requirement for induction is to swear a blood oath under penalty of death to perform whatever is demanded of you in the future, right or wrong, without foreknowledge of what that might be. Sound familiar?

Obviously, both Skull & Bones and Owl & Key are secret societies considered to be satanic organizations with lifelong commitments just like 33-degree Freemasonry. For superficial insight into what these memberships entail, see the Glenn Ford movie entitled "The Brotherhood of the Bell" (on YouTube) which is loosely based on Owl and Key, where he learns that his life successes were a result of his joining that cult and that he must now fulfill his obligations by committing a sacrificial murder.

When George W Bush and John Kerry were running for president in 2004, they were both grilled over their memberships in Skull & Bones by Meet the Press host Tim Russert. They just laughed it off saying they couldn't answer questions about a secret society because it was secret. Russert died suspiciously at 58 shortly after this ill-advised line of questioning.

Founded in 1832, Skull & Bones is the oldest senior-class fraternity at Yale University in New Haven, Connecticut. It is

known for its powerful alumni and their connection to many conspiracy theories.

Although many think it is unique to Yale, an anonymous alumnus anomalously allowed another chapter at the University of Utah in 1901. (Sorry, couldn't resist the tongue twisting alliteration.) This has led to speculation it was to support the Church's connection to and participation in it.

Nelson is obviously fulfilling his secret society oaths and responsibilities by urging members to be good global citizens, to take the deadly vaccines, to embrace science, to be inclusive (LGBTQ), and to be a friend to the world—which the scriptures expressly warn against.

Friends of the world are enemies of God

James 4:4 "Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God."

Luke 16:9 "And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations."

2 Nephi 6:12 "And blessed are the [LDS] Gentiles... for behold, if it so be that they do not unite themselves to that great and abominable church, they shall be saved;"

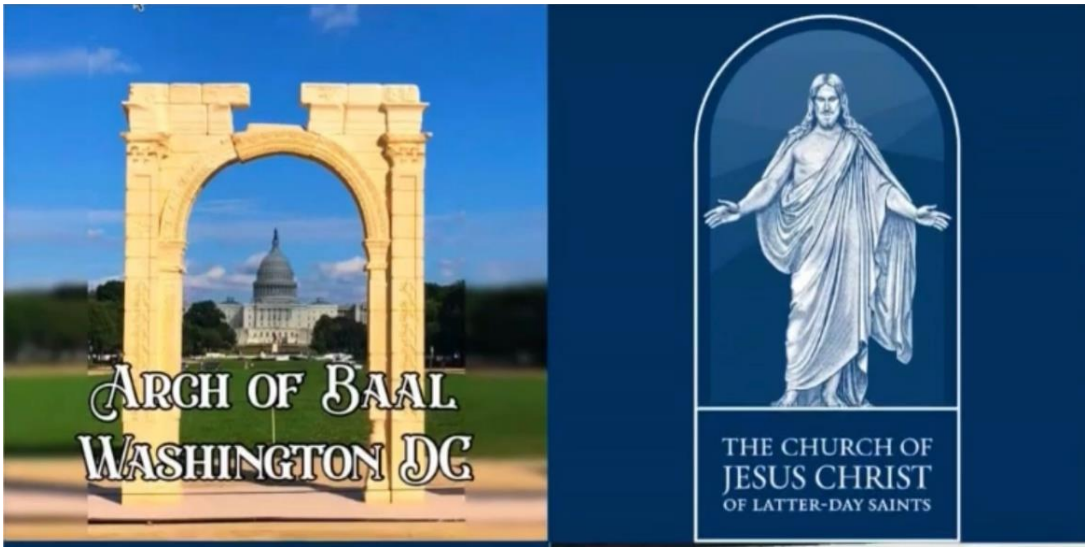
This forging of alliances with the Catholic church and the Pope who has been openly anti-Christ is telling. They are actively supporting Chrislam as the One World Religion.

Nelson, along with other members of the Twelve and their entourage consistently referred to the Pope as his Holiness, or the Holy Father (the word Pope means Father), which of course is blasphemy. "They were friends from the first" said Elder Ballard of the Pope and Nelson. Of course they were, they are both considered infallible, and both serve the same god.

While no single piece of evidence is proof positive, the sum total is overwhelming. Plus, we wouldn't expect anyone to be careless or blatantly open with their satanic activities and affiliations. Also, based on its wealth and ties to the elite, we can't underestimate the power of the Church to quash unflattering information or unintentional leaks. There are

several links to damaging information that I have previously found that are no longer available.

Here we see the new Arch of Baal inspired Church logo:

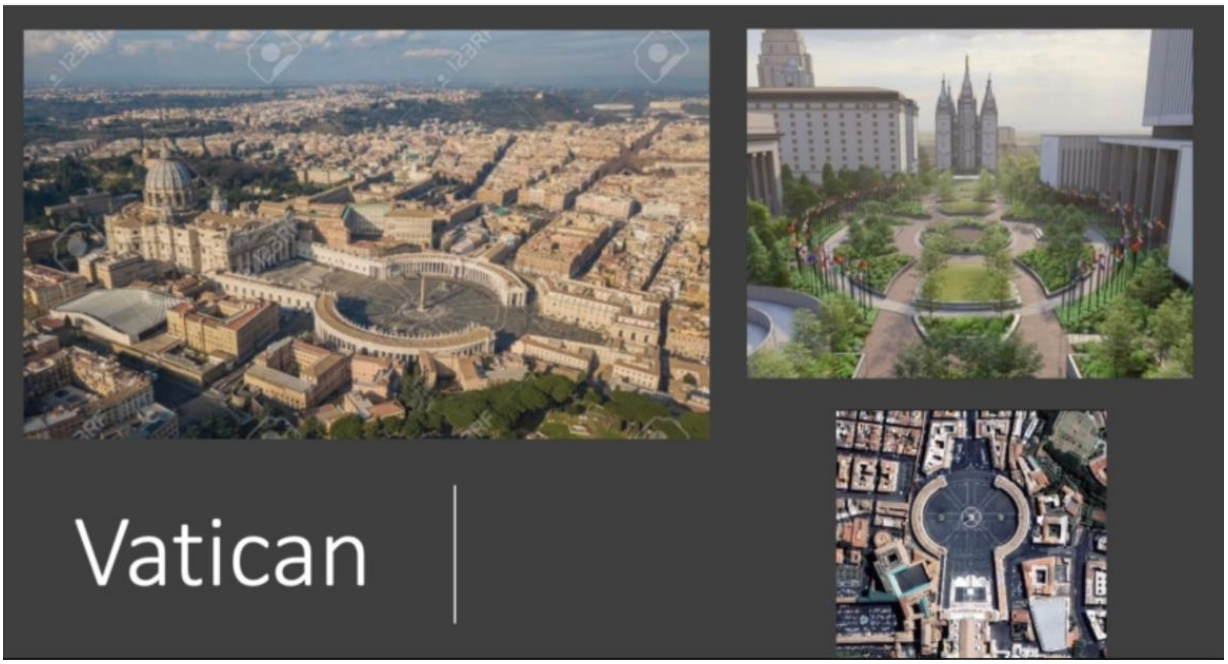


It was designed by admitted gay/pedophile and accused [LDS Church of Satan "punisher" Gordon Bowen](#).

Who is the man in the “white robe” referenced in 1 Nephi 8:5-8 that Nephi followed into a “dark and dreary waste”? Is this who we are following?

1 Nephi 8:5-8
*And it came to pass that I saw a man, and he was dressed in a **white robe**; and he came and stood before me. And it came to pass that he spake unto me, **and bade me follow him**. And it came to pass that as I followed him I beheld myself that I was in a **dark and dreary waste**. And after I had traveled for the space of many hours in darkness, I began to pray unto the Lord that he would have mercy on me, according to the multitude of his tender mercies.*

And it’s no accident that the new Temple Square design mirrors the keyhole design of the Vatican and incorporates the same circle of flags as the United Nations.


Vatican

UN Headquarters NYC

As Mormon was finishing the plates, his last words were not to the world, but to us specifically who would have the Book of Mormon:

> "I speak unto you as if ye were present, and yet ye are not. But behold, Jesus Christ hath shown you unto me, and I know your doing... your churches, yea, even every one, have become polluted because of the pride of your hearts."

Clearly, he was speaking about the LDS Church.

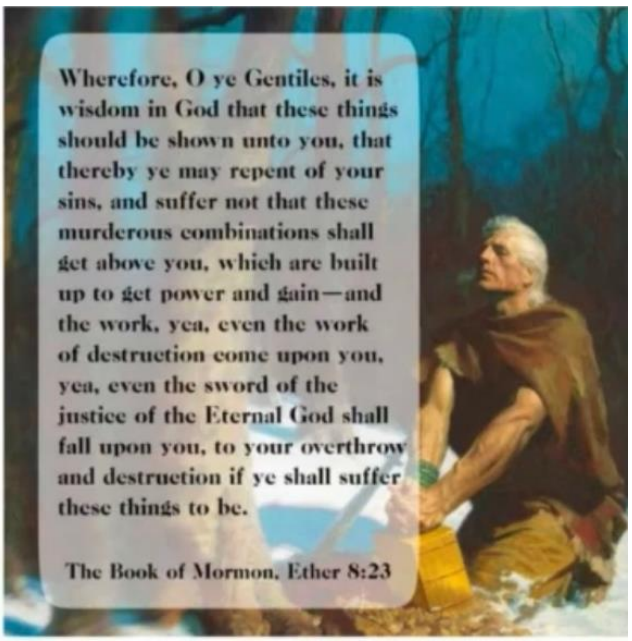
25- Masonic Signs and Symbols

There are also many Masonic and satanic signs and symbols all over Salt Lake and all LDS temples (even in the garments we wear) including the square, the compass, the level, the sun, moon, and stars, the beehive, the all-seeing eye, the inverted pentagram, and the handgrips. The inverted pentagram represents Satan as the Baphomet or goat head. With the *extended* downward point, it represents Lucifer as the fallen star. The all-seeing eye represents Satan as the god of this world watching over his kingdom.

The Handgrip

There are many photos of Church leaders *exchanging* the "patriarchal" (Masonic) handgrip with world leaders such as the pope. See Secret Signs in the Scriptures.

Has it a name?
It has.


Wherefore, O ye Gentiles, it is wisdom in God that these things should be shown unto you, that thereby ye may repent of your sins, and suffer not that these murderous combinations shall get above you, which are built up to get power and gain—and the work, yea, even the work of destruction come upon you, yea, even the sword of the justice of the Eternal God shall fall upon you, to your overthrow and destruction if ye shall suffer these things to be.
The Book of Mormon, Ether 8:23

Helaman 6:22
22 And it came to pass that they did have their signs, yea, their secret signs, and their secret words; and this that they might distinguish a brother who had entered into the covenant...
THERE ARE SAV
Zombre DoC
Current LDS Church President Thomas S. Monson greets current Utah state governor Gary Herbert. Date and location of photo unknown, probably captured during an event in one of the Joseph Smith Memorial Building's dining halls.
411

The Pentagram

The Salt Lake Temple Visitors Center rotunda (prior to renovation) featured the Catholic Christus statue facing three curved windows with a planter box in front of each with 6 inverted pentagrams on each with extended downward points (3 on the front and 3 on the back) making 6-6-6. Coincidence?!

The All-Seeing Eye

During Brigham Young's long reign in Salt Lake, he required Mormon businesses to display the Masonic All-Seeing Eye symbol over their doors and advised members to avoid any "gentile" businesses that didn't have it since they weren’t members of the Gadianton club. The All-Seeing Eye is one of the most well-known symbols of Masonic and ancient Egyptian origin seen atop the pyramid on the dollar bill.

The Beehive

The Beehive is another significant Masonic symbol used prominently in Utah that is said to represent industry. But it's deeper meaning (also of ancient Egyptian satanic origin), is the hive-mind of obedience required of the worker bees (the members) who perform all the slave labor outside the hive for the queen bee (Lucifer) and her attendants (the elites). Brigham was the Queen Bee in Utah, and his wives (and apostles) were his attendants. There are no coincidences, and this stuff is very blatant.

26- Who are the Gentiles?

Although anyone who is not a Jew is broadly termed a Gentile, most scriptural references to gentiles, especially in the Book of Mormon, refer specifically to LDS gentiles, or at least to those of us who have received the Book of Mormon. This is critical to understand. For example, the title page of the Book of Mormon (taken from the plates) says it is, "Sealed by the hand of Moroni, and hid up unto the Lord, to come forth in due time by way of *the Gentile*" who we know is Joseph Smith.

In Ether chapter 8, we modern day **LDS Gentiles** are warned of secret combinations in the church that will seek to overthrow the freedom of all lands, nations, and countries, just like when Akish formed an oath-bound secret combination of the devil to slay the king.

> *"23 Wherefore, O ye [LDS] Gentiles, it is wisdom in God that these things [In the Book of Mormon] should be shown unto you, that thereby ye may repent of your sins, and suffer not that these murderous combinations shall get above you, which are built up to get power and gain—and the work, yea, even the work of destruction come upon you, yea, even the sword of the justice of the Eternal God shall fall upon you, to your overthrow and destruction if ye shall suffer these things to be. 24 Wherefore, the Lord commandeth you, when ye shall see these things come among you that ye shall* ***awake to a sense of your awful situation****, because of this secret combination which shall be among you; or wo be unto it, because of the*

*blood of them who have been slain; for they cry from the dust for vengeance upon it, and also upon those who built it up. 25 For it cometh to pass that whoso buildeth it up seeketh to overthrow the freedom of **all** lands, nations, and countries; and it bringeth to pass the destruction of all people..."*

LDS Gentiles Commanded to take Gospel to Jews

Since the State of Israel has freedom of religion, there are no legal restrictions to preach, practice, or establish other religions there. However, to appease the Israeli Government's concerns over the LDS Church's intent in building the BYU Jerusalem Center, the Church voluntarily signed an agreement with the Government, in perpetuity, restricting missionary activity. And BYU enforces this non-proselytizing agreement by requiring students who wish to attend semester abroad there to agree not only to not preach the gospel, but to refuse to answer questions regarding the Church anywhere in Israel. The LDS Church is thus the only Christian church in the world that avoids promoting Christianity in Israel.

Furthermore, despite the church's claim of publishing the Book of Mormon in every major language and many minor ones (currently around 130), it has conspicuously not published one in Hebrew. Therefore, we the LDS gentiles, rather than fulfilling our responsibility to take the gospel and specifically the Book of Mormon (the stick of Joseph) to the Jews as commanded by God, we have intentionally excluded them. This is no accident.

See A Book of Mormon for the Jewish People?

2 Nephi 29:5
O ye [LDS] gentiles, have ye remembered the Jews, mine ancient covenant people? Nay, but ye have cursed them, and have hated them, and have not sought to recover them. But behold, I will return all these things upon your own heads, for I the Lord hath not forgotten my people.

3 Nephi 16:4-5
*And I command you that ye shall write these sayings after I am gone…that these sayings which ye shall write shall be kept and shall be manifested unto the **[LDS] gentiles**; that through the fullness of the gentiles, the remnant of their seed, who shall be scattered forth upon the face of the earth because of their unbelief, may be brought in, or may be brought to a knowledge of me, their Redeemer.*
*And then will I gather them in from the four quarters of the earth, and then will I fulfill the covenant which the Father hath made unto **all the people of the house of Israel**.*

Mormon 5:14-15
And behold, they [the writings in the Book of Mormon] shall go unto the unbelieving of the Jews.
*And for this intent shall they go, that they may be persuaded that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of the living God; that the Father may bring about, through his Most Beloved, his great and eternal purpose **in restoring the Jews**, or all the house of Israel, to the land of their inheritance which the Lord their God hath given them, unto the fulfilling of his covenant; and also that the seed of this people may more fully believe his gospel which shall go forth unto them from the [LDS] gentiles.*

Mormon (BOM Title page)
*Wherefore, it is an abridgment of the record of the people of Nephi, and also of the Lamanites; written to the Lamanites which are a remnant of the house of Israel **and also to Jew** and [LDS] gentile; written by way of commandment, and also by the spirit of prophecy and of revelation. Written, and sealed, and hid up unto the Lord, that they might not be destroyed; to come forth by the gift and power of God unto the interpretation thereof; sealed up by the hand of Moroni and hid up unto the Lord, to come forth in due time by the way of **gentile** [Joseph Smith]; the interpretation thereof by the gift of God.*

*An abridgment taken from The Book of Ether also, which is a record of the people of Jared, which were scattered at the time the Lord confounded the language of the people when they were building a tower to get to Heaven: which is to shew unto the remnant of the house of Israel how great things the Lord hath done for their fathers, and that they may know the covenants of the Lord, that they are not cast off for ever. And also to the convincing of the **Jew** and **gentile** that Jesus is the Christ, the Eternal God, manifesting himself unto all nations.*

27- The Doctrine of Christ

Before we can enter the Lord's presence, we must enter into the new and everlasting covenant. This is the doctrine of Christ. That is to have faith in Him, to repent, to be baptized in water and then by fire and the Holy Ghost. The Holy Ghost is the "first" comforter. However, we don't automatically receive the Holy Ghost at confirmation simply by the injunction "receive the Holy Ghost." The baptism of fire and of the Holy Ghost only comes when we approach God with a broken heart and a contrite spirit. Most of us have not done this. The baptisms of fire and the Holy Ghost involve manifestations of light and gifts of the spirit such as speaking in tongues, interpreting tongues, prophesying, etc. See Acts 2. Our reliance on the Church and its leaders has kept most of us from experiencing this.

After receiving the baptism of fire and of the Holy Ghost, we can work towards having our calling and election made sure and receiving the "second" comforter, who is Jesus Christ. This is when we enter His rest or His presence and see His face with the help of the Holy Ghost. This is not only possible but expected of us while we are yet in mortality. This is how we become a Zion people. Until the higher priesthood is again restored, these higher ordinances must be administered by Jesus Christ Himself, which is how some are now experiencing the baptism of fire and of the Holy Ghost.

See "Authority to Give the Baptism of the Holy Ghost".

There are many examples in the scriptures of people receiving marvelous experiences after baptism including the peoples of: King Benjamin, King Lamoni, Alma at the waters of Mormon, at Bountiful during Christ's visit, the church at Pentecost, and the baptism of Christ. In all these cases there were physical manifestations and gifts of spirit such as prophesying, speaking in tongues, interpreting tongues, etc.

Again, when was the last time anyone experienced this at confirmation, especially as an eight-year-old? A child may begin to be accountable around the age of eight, but where in the Bible or Book of Mormon do we have examples of young children being baptized? It's great when they choose it. But are young children even capable of making such a choice especially when it involves choosing life membership in a particular church? Or when it requires truly manifesting a broken heart and contrite spirit that we as adults are seldom able to do?

> *2 Nephi 31:8 Wherefore, after he was baptized with water the Holy Ghost descended upon him in the form of a dove.*
> *13 ....by following your Lord and your Savior down into the water, according to his word, behold, then shall ye receive the Holy Ghost; yea, then cometh the baptism of fire and of the Holy Ghost; and then can ye speak with the tongue of angels, and shout praises unto the Holy One of Israel.*
> *21 ... this is the way; and there is none other way nor name given under heaven whereby man can be saved in the kingdom of God. And now, behold,* ***this is the doctrine of Christ****,*

3 Nephi 11:33 And whoso believeth in me, and is baptized, the same shall be saved; and they are they who shall inherit the kingdom of God. 34 And whoso believeth not in me, and is not baptized, shall be damned.
*35 Verily, verily, I say unto you, that **this is my doctrine**, and I bear record of it from the Father; and whoso believeth in me believeth in the Father also; and unto him will the Father bear record of me, for **he** will visit him with fire and with the Holy Ghost.*
....
38 And again I say unto you, ye must repent, and be baptized in my name, and become as a little child, or ye can in nowise inherit the kingdom of God.
*39 Verily, verily, I say unto you, that **this is my doctrine**, and whoso buildeth upon this buildeth upon my rock, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against them.*
*40 And **whoso shall declare more or less than this**, and establish it for my doctrine, the same cometh of evil...*

Personal Relationship with Christ?

George Pace was a popular religion professor while I was a student at BYU. He was known for strongly encouraging a personal relationship with Jesus Christ. He even wrote a book entitled *What It Means to Know Christ*. His classes were always full and overflowing with unregistered students sitting in the aisles. He was voted professor of the year in 1978 and was even nominated as professor of the century in 2000! However, after publishing his book in 1981, he was publicly rebuked shortly after in a 1982 televised BYU devotional by Apostle Bruce R. McConkie. Because God the Father prefers to speak to us

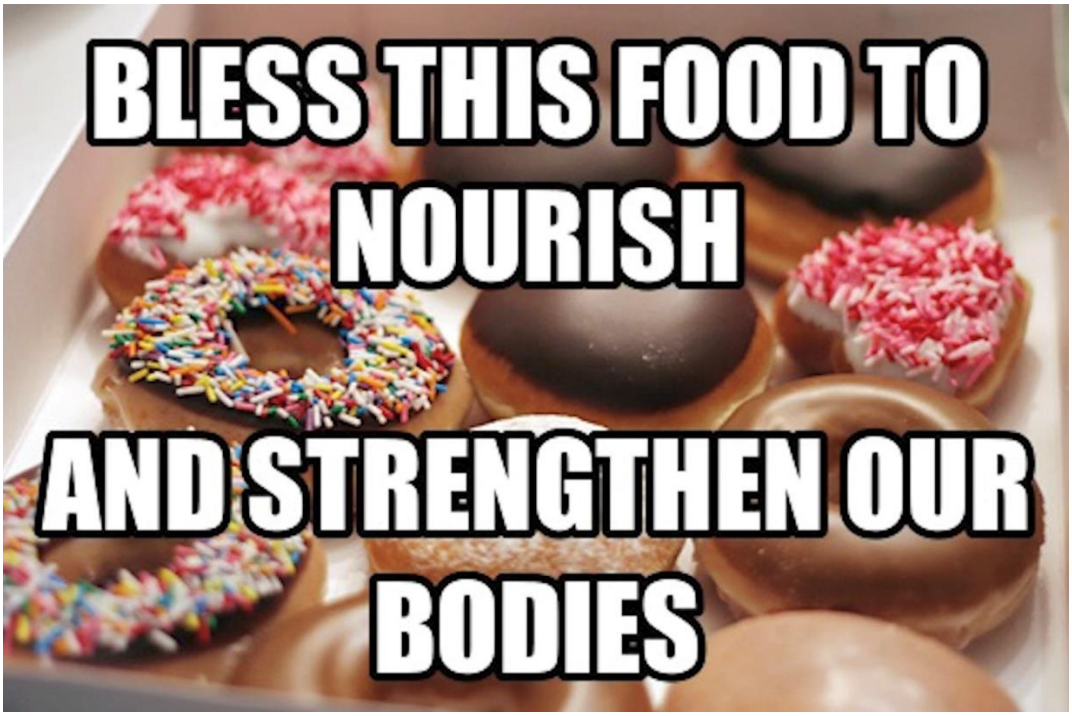
through his prophets and apostles. McConkie called Pace's teachings "plain sectarian nonsense" and warned ***against*** developing a special spiritual relationship with Jesus Christ. Wanting "to stay in the mainstream of the Church", Pace removed his book from the market, was released from his church position as stake president, and had a dramatic drop in class enrollment. Pace further kowtowed by issuing a formal apology stating that his opinions may have been misinterpreted, and that "he was glad" that McConkie had clarified the issues. Right.

Also popular in my BYU Ward was, Paul Toscano, the Elders Quorum President. He also frequently taught the importance of developing a personal relationship with Jesus Christ. This type of extreme thinking led to his excommunication in 1993. The hierarchy of the Church simply can't have their authority diminished by us trying to hear from Jesus directly. We must pray to God the Father, albeit in Jesus name, but get our answers from the living oracles. Although Jesus is the mediator, He is our brother and, like us, just another child of God. He was important in his time, but we have "living" prophets today.

Today the idea of following Christ is further watered down by constant use of the phrases "Follow *Me*" and "Hear *Him*." Although the unspecified "Me" or "Him" certainly implies Jesus, they can also mean "The Prophet" especially to those indoctrinated by "Follow-the-Prophet." And to corrupt insiders, they can also conveniently mean "Lucifer".

28- Awaken to Our Awful Situation

We LDS are inclined to bear Rameumptom style testimonies and say rote prayers.



We are so busy being "active members", at least on Sunday, that we have no time to focus on reading the Bible and truly seeking a personal relationship with Christ. In fact, despite claiming to have a corner on the truth, most LDS I know are particularly weak in their knowledge of the scriptures. Is this because we think we have it made? No need to worry about our salvation or standing with God since the church has us covered. As long as we “stay active”, we’re good!

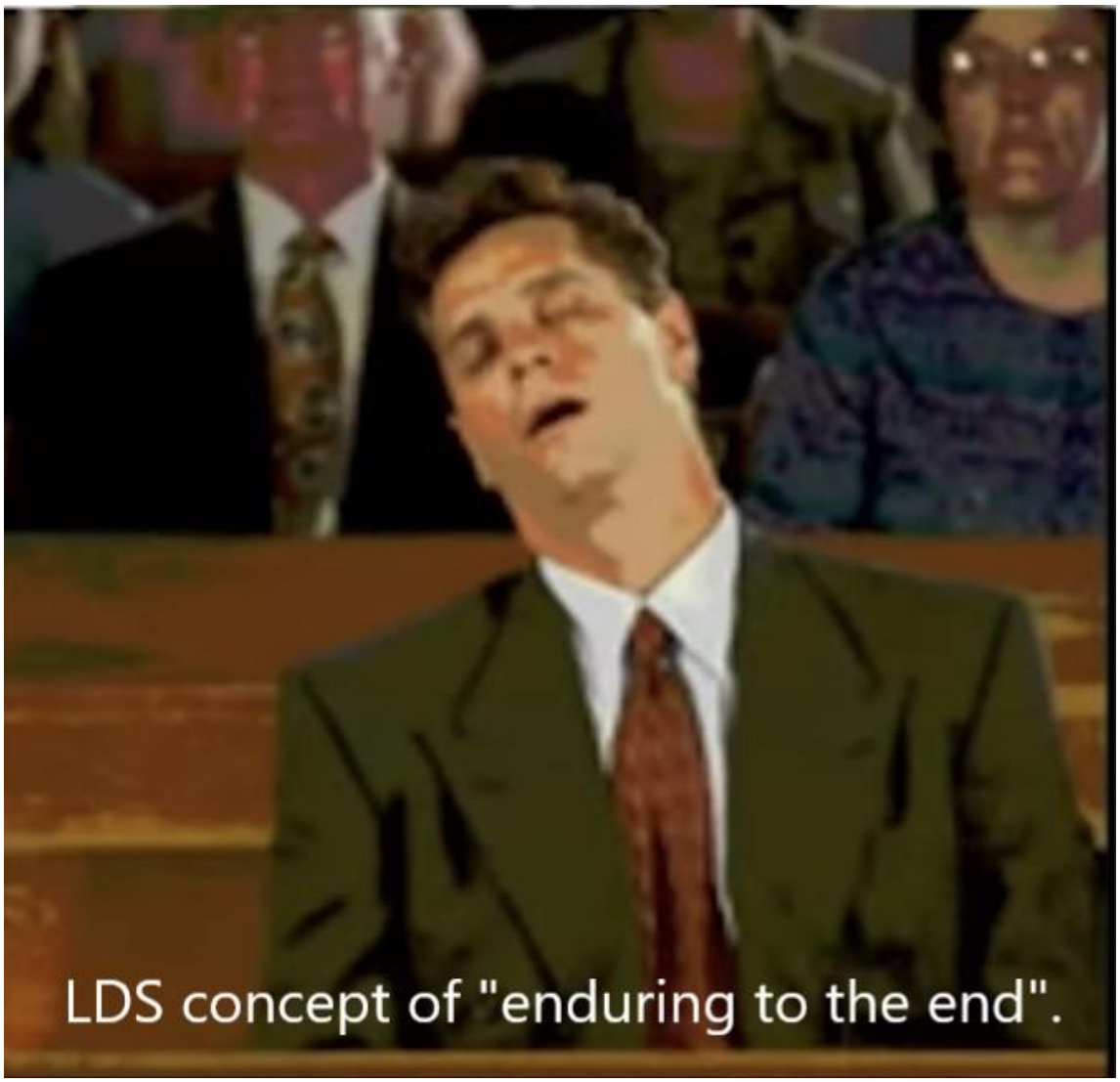
And despite professing belief in prophecy and other gifts of the Spirit, we tend to be very skeptical of anyone who claims to have such gifts, especially if they are not one of us. Beliefs in prophecy, revelation, healings, and other gifts of the spirit are what distinguished Mormons from nearly all other religions when the church was first organized. Today that is almost entirely reversed. There are many messengers with prophetic voices in the world today who are speaking the words of God just as there have always been. In fact, there are many more if you believe this prophecy:

> "And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions" *Joel 2:28* and *Acts 2:17-18*

But now it's the LDS that metaphorically stone those who prophesy and have dreams and visions—because we have a prophet, we don't need another prophet.

Hi Bishop! I hate to bother you but there's something you need to know. You have a member in your ward who is in apostasy who posts things online that are unflattering to the church. Who am I? Let's just say I'm a concerned member.

We truly need to awaken to our awful situation!



The problems in the church can't be seen from the inside. You can't see the forest for the trees. You need to take a step out to look in. A lifetime of conditioning is extremely difficult to overcome.

29- Conclusion

I know the information gathered here is a big red pill to swallow all at once. It all seems so obvious to me now, but I only learned it piece by piece over a long period of time. So, it's hard for me to relate to how others will react when presented with it all at once. But the implications should be obvious.

Those who awaken to their awful situation often don't know what to do next because they lack the confidence or the ability to receive personal direction from the Lord. So, learning how to do this is the first priority. It requires devoting time every day to reading the bible and waiting on God for answers.

Many can't conceive of life outside the church that controlled their lives for so long. However, this is not an invitation to go wild like a kid away from home for the first time. Just the opposite. We need to increase our faith and seek the baptism of fire and the Holy Ghost for ourselves and not depend on the church or its leaders for our salvation. We need to question <u>everything</u> we think we know. All you have to do is ask God.

Also, there is no one answer for what path you should take because it is a personal one between you and God. Some feel prompted to stay connected to the small "c" church while letting go of the big "C" Church. Others are prompted to let go of the church altogether to escape its pervasive influence and to be energetically released from the flaxen cords that have bound us after making uninformed covenants in the temple.

However, it can be hard for those who wish to continue attending church to fellowship with friends and be an influence to awaken them. Or those with young children who need the milk doctrines taught in the church and for them to associate with others of good moral character. Once it is known that you don't support polygamy or blindly follow "the brethren", you are often shunned by local leaders, friends, and even family.

Many will emphatically deny the church is a cult/ure. But just try to take a break from it. Can you stop attending for more than a week without major guilt? Are you able to stop wearing garments even temporarily and ask God how He feels about it? Are you willing to pay your tithing to the poor and the needy rather than to the Ensign Peak Investment Fund? Can you devote the time you passively spend in church attendance to actively study the scriptures and seek the face of God? How deep are the churches tentacles in you? How much of what you do in the church is out of peer pressure—to be seen of men (your family, friends, and neighbors). You might be surprised how many in the church feign activity for this reason.

Uchtdorf describes the church as a "big tent church" that is accepting of many. But that only applies to those who are spiritually weak, who have doubts about the Book of Mormon, the Book of Abraham, or questions raised in the "CES" letter. To those, rather than provide answers to their questions, he simply says, "doubt your doubts." And we are told to be "inclusive" of those caught up in LGBTQ. But anyone who rejects polygamy or who can't sustain and blindly follow the

brethren when directed to take the vaccine or wear the mask is not accepted. Even blatant immorality is tolerated more than pointing out problems with the church or its history. It's also interesting that the inactive and “less active” who have trouble living the commandments are always warmly accepted and continual efforts are made to reform them back into active tithe payers. Conversely, convicted murderers and child abusers like Lori Vallow, Ruby Franke, and Jody Hildebrand still have their membership while many of the most faithful, who dare to criticize or ask difficult questions are labeled apostate and pushed out.

Those who try to keep one foot in the church and one foot out need to be careful of their motive. God hates the lukewarm more than the deceived but committed to their beliefs:

> *"I know your works: you are neither cold nor hot. Would that you were either cold or hot! So, because you are lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will spit you out of my mouth." (Revelation 3:15-16)*

This includes those who stay "active" due to peer pressure from family and friends.

Note that there is no declaration of priesthood authority in the baptismal ordinance. We are baptized in Christ—not into a church. We follow Christ's example of being buried in the water and being reborn. This is His doctrine. "Confirmation" is where membership in the LDS Church is declared. And despite what they say, having your membership records removed either voluntarily by yourself or involuntarily by the church does not nullify your baptism in Christ. Only you can do that by turning away from Him. Likewise, priesthood power is maintained or lost only by personal righteousness, not by membership.

And, as previously pointed out, the payment of tithes can be debated in terms of what was intended and actually taught historically. But ultimately how much, in what form, and to whom it should be paid should be determined between you and God and not by the big "C" Church. **Money paid to the Church goes to feed the beast and not the poor**. Paying the Church for access to temples and the celestial kingdom is not the "fire insurance" the church would have you believe it is. Nor does it absolve you of God's requirement to help the poor and the needy.

My YouTube Playlists:

LDS History

My Original AI Songs

Recommended YouTube Channels:

Rob Fotheringham

Hemlock Knots

Rebekah Griffin

WKJS Podcast

Still Mormon

Gwendolyn Wyne

132 Problems

I Believe Joseph

Disciple of Christ

Wilderness Wanderer

The Clarity Podcast

Doctrine of Christ

Zombre: DoC

The lost Doctrine

Sheep or Wolves

Awake and Arise

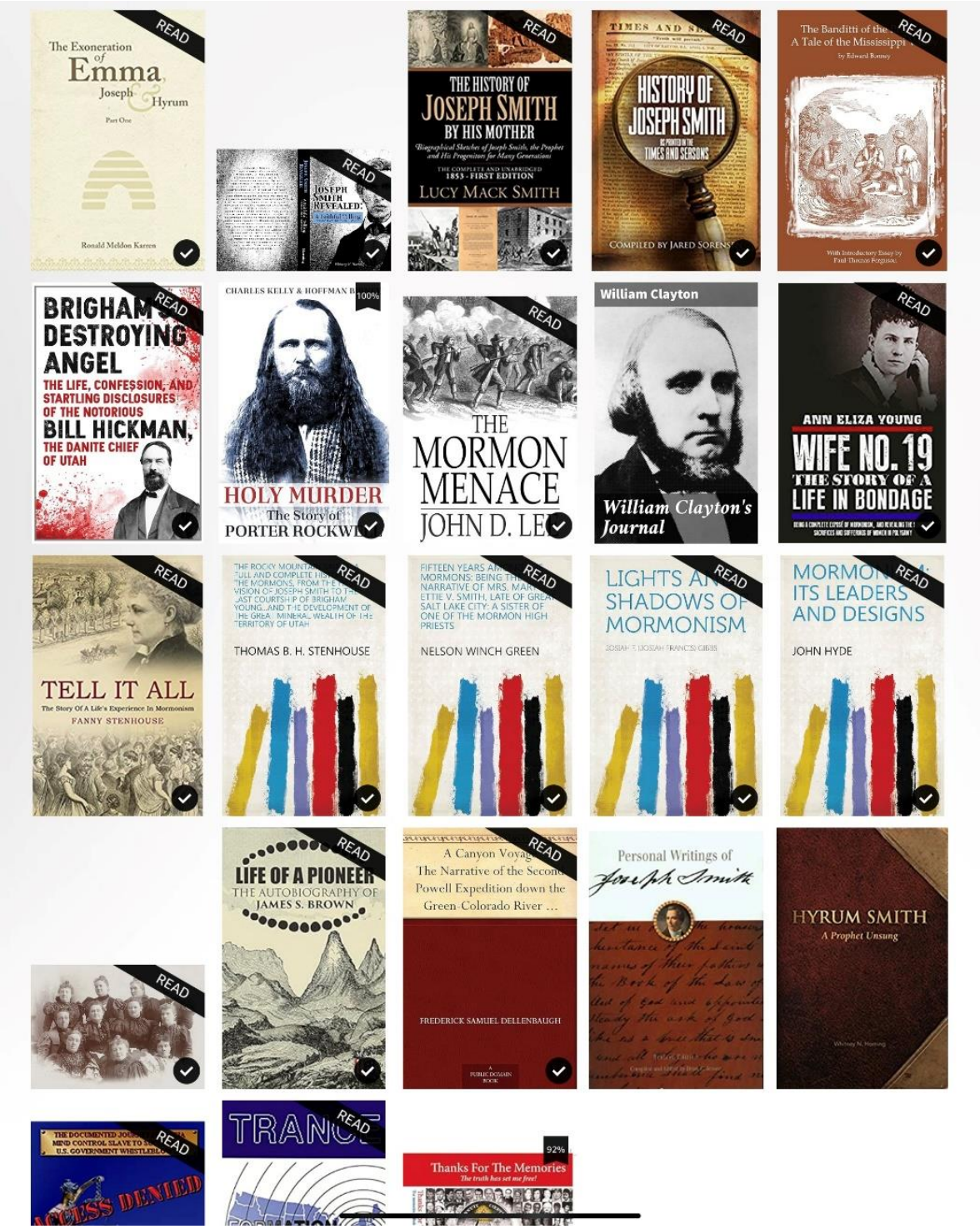
Follow Christ

Mormon Rescue

Adam Boyle

Connor Boyack

Galactic Storyteller

Unauthorized PolygaMemes

Books Used from My Kindle Library: